

1 **DRAFT SCIENTIFIC OPINION**

2 **Scientific Opinion on the temporal and spatial ecological recovery of non-**  
3 **target organisms for environmental risk assessments<sup>1</sup>**

4 **Scientific Committee<sup>2,3</sup>**

5 European Food Safety Authority (EFSA), Parma, Italy

6  
7 **ABSTRACT**

8 The European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) performs environmental risk assessments for single  
9 potential stressors such as plant protection products, genetically modified organisms and feed  
10 additives and for invasive alien species that are harmful for plant health. In this risk assessment  
11 domain, the EFSA Scientific Committee recognises the importance of more integrated environmental  
12 risk assessments considering both the local and landscape scale, as well as the possible co-occurrence  
13 of multiple potential stressors that fall under the remit of EFSA, which are important when addressing  
14 ecological recovery. In this Scientific Opinion, the Scientific Committee gathered scientific  
15 knowledge on the potential for recovery of non-target organisms for further development of  
16 environmental risk assessments. Current EFSA guidance documents and opinions were reviewed on  
17 how ecological recovery is addressed in environmental risk assessment schemes. In addition, this  
18 Scientific Opinion is based on expert knowledge and data retrieved from the literature. Finally, the  
19 information presented in this opinion was reviewed by experts from the relevant EFSA Panels,  
20 European risk assessment bodies and through an open consultation requesting input from stakeholders.  
21 A conceptual framework was developed to address ecological recovery for any assessed products, and  
22 invasive alien species that are harmful for plant health. This framework proposes an integrative  
23 approach based on well-defined specific protection goals, scientific knowledge derived by means of  
24 experimentation, modelling and monitoring, and the selection of focal taxa, communities, processes  
25 and landscapes to develop environmental scenarios to allow the assessment of recovery of organisms  
26 and ecological processes at relevant spatial and temporal scales.

27 © European Food Safety Authority, 20YY

28 **KEY WORDS**

29 Recovery, resilience, trait-based assessment, semi-field experiments, mechanistic models, field  
30 monitoring, focal species and landscapes

31  

---

<sup>1</sup> On request from EFSA, Question No EFSA-Q-2013-00902, adopted on DD Month YYYY.

<sup>2</sup> Scientific Committee members: Jan Alexander, Diane Benford, Qasim Chaudhry, Anthony Hardy, Michael John Jeger, Robert Luttik, Ambroise Martin, Bernadette Ossendorp, Simon More, Alicja Mortensen, Birgit Nørrung, Joe Perry, Iona Pratt, John Griffin, Josef Schlatter, Kristen Sejrsen. Correspondence: [scientific.committee@efsa.europa.eu](mailto:scientific.committee@efsa.europa.eu)

<sup>3</sup> Acknowledgement: The Scientific Committee wishes to thank the members and the Chair\* of the Working Group on Recovery Franz Bigler, Theo Brock\*, Geoff Frampton, Christer Hogstrand, Robert Luttik, Fabrice Martin-Laurent, Christopher John Topping and Wopke Van Der Werf for the preparatory work on this Scientific Opinion, and EFSA staff Angelo Maggiore, Agnes Rortais, Reinhilde Schoonjans, Franz Streissl, Sara Tramontini, Maria Vittoria Vettori, Stefania Volani and Sybren Vos for the support provided to this Scientific Opinion.

32 **SUMMARY**

33 At EFSA's 10<sup>th</sup> anniversary conference (EFSA, 2012), it became apparent that EFSA's environmental  
34 risk assessment (ERA) schemes have evolved independently in the different areas within its remit (see  
35 EFSA, 2011), and that further harmonisation is possible on specific topics. EFSA, therefore, mandated  
36 the Scientific Committee (under mandate M-2013-0098) to harmonise EFSA's environmental risk  
37 assessment schemes with regard to: (1) accounting for biodiversity and ecosystem services to define  
38 protection goals for environmental risk assessment; (2) coverage of endangered species as non-target  
39 organisms in single-stressor environmental risk assessment; and (3) temporal and spatial recovery of  
40 non-target organisms for environmental risk assessments. The Scientific Committee prepared three  
41 separate scientific documents to address the above mentioned issues and this scientific opinion is  
42 specifically about (3) temporal and spatial recovery of non-target organisms for environmental risk  
43 assessments.

44 The EFSA Scientific Committee collected and discussed relevant information from the diverse areas  
45 of environmental risk assessment conducted by EFSA and from the scientific literature. From these  
46 discussions, a draft Scientific Opinion was proposed for public consultation and further adoption by  
47 the EFSA Scientific Committee (see section 1). For this assessment, the Scientific Committee  
48 proceeded in four steps.

49 First, the Scientific Committee provided clarification on terminology and concepts that are needed  
50 when addressing ecological recovery (see section 2). In particular, definitions were provided for  
51 environmental stressors (i.e. physical, chemical and biological) including pulse and press disturbances  
52 (section 2.1); direct and indirect effects (section 2.2) and ecological recovery (section 2.3), comprising  
53 actual and potential recovery (section 2.3.1), recovery at the population level, including internal and  
54 external recovery (section 2.3.2) and resilience at the ecosystem level (section 2.3.3).

55 In the above clarifications, an analogy was made between the terms stress, disturbance and  
56 perturbation. Also, it was highlighted that multiple environmental stressors can act simultaneously or  
57 sequentially. It was concluded that, independently of the type(s) of stressor(s) and duration of stress,  
58 the normal operating range of individuals, populations, communities and ecosystems becomes  
59 disrupted when the environmental stressors exceed a threshold of exposure. The actual recovery is  
60 related to the return to this normal operating range, whereas the potential recovery was defined as the  
61 disappearance of the stressor to level and/or concentration in which it no longer has an adverse effect  
62 on the ecological entity (endpoint) and after which recovery theoretically can start. However, it is  
63 challenging to define and measure the normal operating range. Under field conditions, adverse effects  
64 of a stressor can remain unnoticed if the measurement endpoints show a relatively large variability due  
65 to effects of natural factors. For indirect effects, it was noted that they may persist longer than direct  
66 effects. Furthermore, clarifications were provided on the concept of metapopulations, which is  
67 necessary to understand recovery in a landscape context, and on population stability. To predict  
68 recovery of populations of non-target organisms it is necessary to understand actual population fitness  
69 during the period of stress.

70 Second, the Scientific Committee developed a conceptual framework for the assessment of ecological  
71 recovery (section 3) and gathered knowledge on the key parameters that need to be considered when  
72 assessing ecological recovery, in particular (i) the properties of the types of potential stressors of  
73 concern that fall under the remit of EFSA (hereafter mentioned potential stressors), i.e. plant protection  
74 products, genetically modified organisms, feed additives and invasive alien species that are harmful to  
75 plant health (see section 4 and Appendices A and B); (ii) the species and their traits, e.g. related to  
76 demography, dispersal and foraging behaviour as well as adaptation to potential stressors (see section  
77 5); and (iii) the specific features of the landscape, i.e. variations in land use, and the types, spatial  
78 distribution and connectivity of habitats (see section 6).

79 Regarding the properties of the plant protection products, genetically modified organisms, feed  
80 additives and invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health (described in sections 4.1, 4.2, 4.3

81 and 4.4, respectively), the Scientific Committee summarised information on their patterns of use, or  
82 presence in the case of invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health, in space and time, and  
83 on how ecological recovery is tackled for each of these potential stressors in the EU legislation. In  
84 addition, when available, studies providing data on ecological recovery from exposure to these  
85 stressors were described. Finally, impacts on food-web interactions and ecological recovery from these  
86 stressors were addressed.

87 Regarding the species traits that may affect ecological recovery, demographic (life-history traits),  
88 recolonisation (dispersal traits) and other traits such as foraging behaviour are identified as being of  
89 utmost importance (section 5.1). To illustrate this, some examples of specific traits for focal taxa are  
90 described (section 5.2). The contribution of genetic diversity to recovery is discussed in the context of  
91 adaptation to stresses (i.e. in the sense of the selection and genetic inheritance of resistant genotypes)  
92 (see section 5.3). According to the ecological insurance hypothesis, the more genetically diverse a  
93 population or community, the better they can withstand potential stressors and can continue providing  
94 ecosystem services. It is worth noting that adaptation to stress may or may be not associated with  
95 fitness costs.

96 Some specific features of agricultural landscapes that may affect ecological recovery (section 6) are  
97 described for the terrestrial and aquatic (i.e. for surface waters that drain agricultural landscapes)  
98 compartments. For the terrestrial compartment (section 6.1), the spatial distribution and connectivity  
99 of treated fields in relation to non-treated areas and the variety of possible land uses in Europe are  
100 known to influence the likelihood of concurrent events (i.e. treatments in multiple fields) and therefore  
101 the level of exposure to potential stressors in the landscape. These features are all important to  
102 consider when selecting the spatial scale at which recovery needs to be assessed. It is also highlighted  
103 that these features are important for influencing recovery of organisms that move between in-field and  
104 off-field areas (due to the concept of “action at a distance” – i.e. effects of potential stressors may  
105 occur outside of the spatial area occupied by these stressors). For the aquatic compartment (section  
106 6.2), the surface area drained by streams overall is considerably larger than that of ponds, while  
107 ditches have an intermediate position. In reverse, the retention time of water (i.e. the average length of  
108 the time that water spends in the system) increases when going from streams to ditches to ponds. In  
109 theory, both the potential of fastest recovery following exposure to a potential stressor and the chance  
110 to suffer multiple potential stressors will be ranked in the order streams > ditches > ponds. Given the  
111 spatial and temporal variability of the European landscapes and also given the diversity of the datasets  
112 and classifications used to assess and record the landscape structure in Europe, it may be challenging  
113 to incorporate such variations when conducting an environmental risk assessment and assessing  
114 ecological recovery (section 6.3).

115 Third, taking into account the complexity of ecological systems comprising multiple variables (see  
116 section 7), the Scientific Committee examined the pros and cons of experimental (section 7.1) and  
117 modelling (section 7.2) approaches to address ecological recovery of the appropriate focal species.  
118 Experimental studies allow replication so that treatment-related effects on, and recovery of,  
119 populations, communities and functional endpoints can be evaluated statistically, but are limited in the  
120 ecological realism that can be investigated. The minimum detectable difference is suggested as an  
121 indicator of the statistical power of a semi-field test. For modelling approaches, pros are mostly linked  
122 to the ability of models to simulate accurately complex ecological systems where potential stressors  
123 may cause multiple outcome changes due to feedback mechanisms. This requires a good  
124 understanding of the ecological processes influencing the responses of the assessed entity within its  
125 environmental context and a clear definition of the domain of the applicability of the model. Potential  
126 disadvantages are the high demand for data and expert skills for both the development and validation  
127 of models. However, in prospective risk assessment (e.g. in the case of invasive alien species that are  
128 harmful to plant health), neither experimental nor modelling approaches can provide complete  
129 information. In such cases, expert opinion elicitation is required. Finally, it is concluded that  
130 experimental and modelling approaches need to be linked to appropriately predict recovery processes  
131 at the appropriate spatial and temporal scales, while field monitoring is required as a reality check.

132 Fourth, from the information collected and described above, the conceptual framework as given in  
133 section 3 is revisited and discussed, and an integrated approach for addressing ecological recovery for  
134 any potential stressor, and invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health, is proposed (see  
135 section 8). Initially, the factors affecting ecological recovery of vulnerable non-target organisms after  
136 exposure to different types of potential stressor (section 8.1) and the relationships between recovery of  
137 structural and functional endpoints (section 8.2) are clarified. Then, the integrated approach is  
138 described (sections 8.3) based on the conceptual framework described earlier and information is  
139 provided on how to select appropriate focal taxa and/or processes (section 8.3.1) and appropriate  
140 spatial scales (section 8.3.2) to address exposure, effects and ecological recovery. Finally,  
141 clarifications are provided to address specifically ecological resilience for systems impacted by  
142 invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health (section 8.3.3).

143 This Scientific Opinion makes several conclusions and identifies key challenges for assessing  
144 ecological recovery of non-target organisms in environmental risk assessment of potential stressors  
145 (see section 9.1), followed by a series of recommendations (see section 9.2).

## 146 **Conclusions**

147 Recovery can be assessed at the levels of individuals, populations, communities, or functions. In broad  
148 terms, recovery can be thought of as the return of an ecological entity (e.g. structure such as  
149 abundance, or function such as an ecosystem service) to its normal operating range (sometimes  
150 referred to as baseline properties), having been perturbed outside of that range by a stressor (or  
151 multiple stressors). In order to assess recovery, it is first necessary to define what the normal operating  
152 range of the ecological entity and/or process is.

153 The appropriate point in a risk assessment at which the assessment of recovery should be considered  
154 and planned is at the problem formulation step, when specifying the specific protection goal(s).  
155 Ecological recovery should be considered at the relevant level of biological organisation and relevant  
156 spatial and temporal scales for each specific protection goal. In a following step, focal taxa, focal  
157 communities and/or focal landscapes should be identified, based on relevant traits.

158 The extent to which recovery is considered in current risk assessments relevant to EFSA varies with  
159 the risk assessment area. In environmental risk assessment schemes, specific protection goals are  
160 defined in terms of a “threshold option” (no effects permitted, so assessment of recovery is not  
161 relevant) or a “recovery option” (effects are inevitable and permitted within specified spatial and  
162 temporal frames, and recovery assessment is therefore important). For plant protection products, both  
163 threshold and recovery options apply, depending upon the protection goal. For genetically modified  
164 organisms and feed additives, the recovery option may be selected on a case-by-case basis. For  
165 invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health, the focus of environmental risk assessment is  
166 different to that of the potential stressors but ecological recovery is part of the scenario assumptions.  
167 In general, regulatory guidance documents and their supporting legislation provide very little specific  
168 information on how to assess recovery.

169 The introduction of potential stressors may be followed by stress-periods of limited duration (pulse  
170 disturbances) or in prolonged stress periods (press disturbances). The recovery option in  
171 environmental risk assessment is in theory feasible if the potential stressors cause pulse disturbances,  
172 but short-term exposures may result in long-term effects if impacted organisms are not able to re-  
173 colonize the stressed habitat.

174 Trait-based assessment is a valuable approach for recovery assessments. Traits can be viewed from the  
175 perspective of the assessment endpoint or the landscape. Key ecological traits that govern recovery  
176 time are life-history traits (i.e. fecundity, voltinism and lifespan), dispersal ability (i.e. active or  
177 passive), diet and foraging behaviour, and presence of life stages resistant to the potential stressor(s).  
178 Key landscape traits that govern recovery are the proportions, configuration and connectivity of  
179 exposed and non-exposed habitats. Recovery can be classified into two main types, depending upon

180 whether it occurs *in situ* (internal recovery) or via dispersal (external recovery). Both types of recovery  
181 may be exhibited by the same ecological entity (e.g. at different stages in a species' life-history).

182 As with effects assessments, the main approaches to assess recovery are experimentation, prediction,  
183 monitoring and expert elicitation. The main tools for prediction of recovery are mechanistic models  
184 whilst experimental approaches involve semi-field and field studies. Both modelling and experimental  
185 approaches have strengths and weaknesses. For experimental studies, a key difference between effects  
186 assessment and recovery assessment is that the studies of recovery may require larger spatial and/or  
187 temporal scales, particularly if the organisms move between exposed and non-exposed habitats and if  
188 external recovery is key. Large-scale field monitoring studies are required as a reality check and to  
189 improve prospective environmental risk assessment procedures. In scenario development and  
190 prospective environmental risk assessment, rigorous expert opinion elicitation is usually required.

191 A number of theoretical concepts relate to the assessment of recovery (e.g. action at a distance,  
192 alternative stable states and metapopulation dynamics). The importance of these concepts varies with  
193 the stressor and risk assessment being conducted but in general they are more difficult to identify for  
194 more complex levels of ecological organisation. Depending upon the potential stressor(s) and  
195 ecological entities and/or processes being assessed for a specific protection goal, genetic adaptation  
196 may have an important bearing both on susceptibility to these stressors and recovery from stressor-  
197 induced effects.

198 Indirect effects may be especially pronounced if relatively large and long-term direct effects on non-  
199 target organisms are allowed (e.g. in-field effects of potential stressors like pesticides) and/or these  
200 effects cannot be avoided (e.g. the spread of an invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health).  
201 Indirect effects may persist longer than direct effects. In principle the magnitude and the duration of  
202 indirect effects at the ecosystem-level can be studied in (semi-)field experiments and by means of  
203 food-web models. The occurrence of persistent indirect effects at the landscape-level might be  
204 detected by conducting large-scale monitoring programmes, but the identification of causal  
205 relationships between different potential stressors and their direct and indirect effects will be difficult  
206 and probably requires the development of landscape-specific ecological interaction models.

207 As with effects assessment, the assessment of recovery is easier when stressors are considered in  
208 isolation in relatively simple ecological systems but this does not reflect those real-life situations  
209 which typically involve multiple stressors in more complex systems in which non-target organisms  
210 move between exposed and non-exposed habitats. These multiple stressors may affect the fitness of  
211 the ecological entity. Thus, it should be borne in mind that at the landscape-level both multiple natural  
212 stressors as well as the presence of non-exposed refuge areas may influence the recovery ability of an  
213 ecological entity, in addition to the potential stressors that are the subject of the environmental risk  
214 assessment.

215 Due to the complexity of ecological systems and the need to evaluate effects and recovery in spatial  
216 and temporal dimensions, a systems approach is required. The current Scientific Opinion brings  
217 together the above considerations in a conceptual framework to guide risk assessors and risk managers  
218 on how to integrate recovery assessments into environmental risk assessment. For a given specific  
219 protection goal, the conceptual framework links together the key parameters (i.e. focal taxa or  
220 communities, focal landscapes, and potential stressors), the environmental risk assessment tools (i.e.  
221 system modelling and semi-field or field experiments) and the supporting information, which includes  
222 the societal perspective as well as ecological monitoring and the scientific evidence base.

223 While the protection goals for plant protection products, feed additives, genetically modified  
224 organisms and invasive alien species (i.e. those species that are harmful to plant health) are  
225 fundamentally similar, harmonization of procedures to assess recovery is currently difficult to  
226 implement pragmatically because of the differences in the nature and impacts of invasive alien species  
227 as compared to the other potential stressors.

228 Assessing ecological recovery needs a systems-based approach and the assessment of ecological  
229 recovery needs to be integrated into the full risk assessment. In order to adopt a systems approach,  
230 several challenges were identified as follows:

- 231 • To define the normal operating range of ecological entities (bearing in mind that this may vary  
232 in time and between different ecosystems);
- 233 • To identify focal taxa, focal communities and/or focal landscapes;
- 234 • To appropriately assess recovery in cases where the recovery option only applies in-field but  
235 not off-field, even though (according to action at a distance) effects might also occur off-field  
236 (this would be relevant, for example, to plant protection products or genetically modified  
237 organisms);
- 238 • To predict the role of indirect effects on ecological recovery at the landscape level;
- 239 • To select appropriate spatial and temporal scales and key landscape traits for the assessment of  
240 impact and recovery of different organism groups and therefore to determine the right  
241 management and/or mitigation decisions (trade-off);
- 242 • To operationalize links between experimentation, modelling and monitoring, and between  
243 prospective and retrospective studies, to consolidate risk assessments;
- 244 • To parameterize population and food-web models including uncertainty;
- 245 • To establish predictive food-web and/or ecological interaction models that can be used in  
246 prospective environmental risk assessment;
- 247 • To develop good mechanistic effect models which are both manageable and realistic enough;
- 248 • To integrate systems approaches and multiple (potential) stressors into environmental risk  
249 assessment.

250

251	<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b>	
252	Abstract .....	1
253	Summary .....	2
254	Table of contents .....	7
255	1. Introduction .....	9
256	1.1. Background and Terms of Reference as provided by EFSA .....	11
257	1.2. Interpretation of the Terms of Reference .....	13
258	1.3. Data .....	16
259	1.4. Methodologies .....	16
260	2. Terminology related to ecological recovery .....	17
261	2.1. Environmental stressors and pulse and press disturbances .....	17
262	2.2. Direct and indirect effects .....	17
263	2.3. Ecological recovery and resilience .....	18
264	2.3.1. Definitions of recovery and normal operation range .....	18
265	2.3.2. Population resilience and recovery .....	19
266	2.3.3. Ecosystem resilience and recovery .....	21
267	3. A conceptual framework to assess ecological recovery from effects of potential stressors in	
268	agriculture .....	23
269	4. Properties of potential stressors and how ecological recovery is addressed .....	26
270	4.1. Plant protection products (PPPs) .....	26
271	4.1.1. Patterns of use in space and time .....	26
272	4.1.2. Ecological recovery in European guidance documents .....	27
273	4.1.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to plant protection products .....	27
274	4.1.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery .....	29
275	4.2. Genetically modified organisms (GMOs) .....	31
276	4.2.1. Patterns of use in space and time .....	31
277	4.2.2. Ecological recovery in European legislation .....	31
278	4.2.3. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery .....	32
279	4.3. Feed additives .....	33
280	4.3.1. Patterns of use in space and time .....	33
281	4.3.2. Ecological recovery in the EU legislation .....	33
282	4.3.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to feed additives .....	33
283	4.3.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery .....	34
284	4.4. Invasive alien species (IAS) that are harmful to plant health .....	34
285	4.4.1. Patterns of presence in space and time .....	34
286	4.4.2. Ecological recovery in the EU legislation .....	35
287	4.4.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to invasive alien species that are	
288	harmful to plant health .....	36
289	4.4.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery .....	37
290	5. Species traits affecting ecological recovery .....	38
291	5.1. Generic properties of species traits influencing internal and external recovery .....	38
292	5.2. Some examples of specific traits for focal taxa .....	39
293	5.3. The contribution of genetic diversity to recovery .....	39
294	6. Specific features of agricultural landscapes that affect ecological recovery .....	42
295	6.1. Terrestrial components of agricultural landscapes .....	42
296	6.2. Surface waters in agricultural landscapes .....	43
297	6.3. Spatial and temporal characterisation of agricultural landscapes .....	46
298	7. Usefulness of experimental and modelling approaches to address ecological recovery .....	47
299	7.1. Experimental approaches .....	47
300	7.2. Modelling approaches .....	48
301	7.2.1. Pros .....	48
302	7.2.2. Cons .....	50
303	7.2.3. Overall evaluation of pros and cons of models .....	51
304	8. An integrative approach for addressing ecological recovery for potential stressors .....	52

305	8.1. Factors affecting ecological recovery of vulnerable non-target organisms after exposure to a potential stressor .....	52
306		
307	8.2. Relationship between recovery of structural and functional endpoints .....	54
308	8.3. The need for an integrative approach.....	54
309	8.3.1. Selection of focal taxa and/or processes.....	54
310	8.3.2. Selection of appropriate spatial scales to address exposure, effects and ecological recovery .....	57
311		
312	8.3.3. Conceptual approach of ERA for invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health .....	59
313	9. Conclusions and recommendations .....	63
314	9.1. Conclusions.....	63
315	9.2. Recommendations.....	65
316	References .....	66
317	Appendices .....	83
318	Appendix A. Overview on recovery and specific protection goals for plant protection products, genetically modified organisms, feed additives and invasive alien species .....	83
319		
320	Appendix B. Properties of the potential stressors regarding their trends in use in EU and their exposure and effects .....	87
321		
322	Glossary.....	95
323	Acronyms .....	101
324		
325		

326 **1. INTRODUCTION**

327 The European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) conducts environmental risk assessment (ERA) for  
328 potential stressors which are plant protection products (PPPs), genetically modified organisms  
329 (GMOs), feed additives and invasive alien species (IAS)<sup>4</sup> that are harmful to plant health. A potential  
330 stressor, as used in this opinion, means an assessed product or an IAS related to the food and/or feed  
331 chain in all areas falling within the EFSA remit (see Appendix B for further description on those  
332 potential stressors). The concept “assessed products” as used herein means “claims, materials,  
333 organisms, products, substances and processes” submitted to EFSA for evaluation in the context of  
334 market approvals and/or authorisation procedures<sup>5</sup>.

335 The ERAs are conducted within EFSA’s remit to ensure the safety of the food and/or feed chain.  
336 When an effect on ecosystem functioning or on non-target organisms (NTOs) is expected and/or  
337 observed, ecological recovery becomes relevant and therefore needs to be considered in the ERA.

338 In the legal framework, ERA is a mandatory part of the market registration procedure of PPPs<sup>6,7</sup>,  
339 GMOs<sup>8,9</sup> and feed additives<sup>10,11,12</sup>. In the case of IAS, there is a legal requirement<sup>13</sup> to assess potential  
340 consequences on the environment of the inadvertent introduction and spread of harmful organisms  
341 with trade as well as risk reduction options in order to provide the risk manager and the European  
342 Commission (EC) with information that supports the formulation of appropriate measures to reduce  
343 the risk of unacceptable impacts<sup>14</sup>. The regulation providing this legal requirement is currently under  
344 revision (EC, 2013). In the current regulations, ecological recovery is not explicitly mentioned and not

---

<sup>4</sup> Invasive alien species (IAS) are plants, animals, pathogens and other organisms that are non-native to an ecosystem, and which may cause economic or environmental harm or adversely affect human health (Convention on Biological Diversity, 2015; <http://www.cbd.int/idb/2009/about/what/>). The EFSA plant health panel assesses risks posed by invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health. Therefore, within the context of this opinion, the term IAS refers to invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health. Strictly, the term “invasive” refers to the tendency of a species to disperse and extend the spatial range, or colonize systems from which it was previously absent. An organism is “alien” if it does not naturally occur in a system or area.

<sup>5</sup> For an official list of the relevant legal acts identifying all the “products” subject to EFSA’s scientific evaluation see: In managed areas, such as agricultural areas <http://www.efsa.europa.eu/en/apdesk/docs/apdeskhow.pdf>

<sup>6</sup> Commission Regulation (EU) No 546/2011 of 10 June 2011 implementing Regulation (EC) No 1107/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council as regards uniform principles for evaluation and authorisation of plant protection products. OJ L 209,24.11.2009.

<sup>7</sup> Regulation (EC) No 1107/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 21 October 2009 concerning the placing of plant protection products on the market and repealing Council Directives 79/117/EEC and 91/414/EEC: OJ L309/1 24.11.2009.

<sup>8</sup> Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 March 2001 on the deliberate release into the environment of genetically modified organisms and repealing Council Directive 90/220/EEC (O.J. L 106, 17.4.2001, p. 1).

<sup>9</sup> Commission Decision 2009/770/EC of 13 October 2009 establishing standard reporting formats for presenting the monitoring results of the deliberate release into the environment of genetically modified organisms, as or in products, for the purpose of placing on the market, pursuant to Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ L 268, 18.10.2003.

<sup>10</sup> Commission Directive 2001/79/EC of 17 September 2001 amending Council Directive 87/153/EEC fixing guidelines for the assessment of additives in animal nutrition, O.J. L 267, 6.10.2001, p. 1.

<sup>11</sup> Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 22 September 2003 on additives for use in animal nutrition, O.J. L 268, 18.10.2003, p. 29.

<sup>12</sup> Commission Regulation (EC) No 429/2008 of 25 April 2008 on detailed rules for the implementation of Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council as regards the preparation and the presentation of applications and the assessment and the authorisation of feed additives, O.J. L133, 22.5.2008, p.1.

<sup>13</sup> Council Directive 2000/29/EC of 8 May 2000 on protective measures against the introduction into the Community of organisms harmful to plants or plant products and against their spread within the Community O.J., L169, 10.7.2000, p. 1, as last amended.

<sup>14</sup> ISPM No. 11: Pest risk analysis for quarantine pests including analysis of environmental risks and living modified organisms (2004), Rome.

345 mandatory, although the assessment and monitoring of any potential undesirable long-term effect on  
346 the environment from the use of PPPs and GMOs and from the introduction and spread of IAS is  
347 required.

348 When conducting an ERA, the problem formulation is the appropriate starting point to consider the  
349 concept of ecological recovery. A key part of problem formulation is the description of protection  
350 goals. In the respective legislative frameworks, these protection goals cover human, animal and plant  
351 health and the environment. However, for the development of a robust risk assessment scheme, these  
352 protection goals are broadly defined and need to be further translated into more specific protection  
353 goals (SPGs) (EFSA PPR Panel, 2010). These SPGs need to be made specific, testable and measurable  
354 to enable the collection of pertinent data that may be assessed by risk managers. Key issues are what  
355 to protect, where, and over what period of time.

356 To derive SPGs, EFSA developed a methodology (EFSA PPR Panel, 2010; EFSA PLH Panel, 2011)  
357 that is based on the ecosystem services concept (Nienstedt et al., 2012). According to this  
358 methodology, for each of the ecosystem service providing key drivers, also referred to as service  
359 providing units (SPUs) (Gilioli et al., 2014) to be protected, the following dimensions of the SPG need  
360 to be defined: the ecological entity (e.g. individual, population, functional group, ecosystem), the  
361 attribute of that entity (e.g. behaviour, growth, abundance, biomass, processes), the magnitude of  
362 effects (i.e. negligible, small, medium, large), the temporal scale of effect for the attribute (e.g.  
363 duration, frequency) and the spatial scales (e.g. in- and off-field patches of landscapes, see EFSA SC,  
364 2016a). In addition it is also necessary to set exposure assessment goals which, together with the  
365 SPGs, determine the overall level of protection. Risk managers need to take into account the overall  
366 level of protection when choosing a SPG and a related exposure assessment goal (EFSA SC, 2016a).

367 In ERA schemes for PPPs, SPGs are defined in terms of a “threshold option”, where an impact on  
368 relevant endpoints is not tolerated (recovery is not relevant), and a “recovery option”, where an impact  
369 is considered unavoidable and an “acceptable” degree of impact is tolerated (recovery is relevant); the  
370 magnitude and spatial and temporal scales of the “acceptable” impact are operationalised (EFSA PPR  
371 Panel, 2010, 2013a). For GMOs, the recovery option may be selected under certain conditions,  
372 although the magnitude, spatial and temporal scales of the acceptable impact are operationalised in  
373 SPGs but assessed on a case-by-case basis (EFSA GMO Panel, 2010a, 2011). Recovery is not taken  
374 into account in the current EFSA Guidance for ERA of feed additives (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2008).  
375 For IAS, the focus of the ERA is different from the other potential stressors, but ecological recovery is  
376 part of the scenario assumptions. Its concept is related to that of resilience of an ecosystem (EFSA  
377 PLH Panel, 2010a). According to the Plant health (PLH) Panel, a scenario assumption is an attempt to  
378 explore what future developments may be triggered by a driving force that cannot or can only partly  
379 be influenced by decision makers (Henrichs et al., 2010; Gilioli et al., 2014). A scenario analysis  
380 includes explicitly the combination of qualitative and quantitative information and estimates (EEA,  
381 2001). Most of the work on IAS is based on qualitative evaluation that can be translated into  
382 quantitative assumptions on the final state of the system (Henrichs et al., 2010).

383 The way ecological recovery and the five dimensions (ecological entity, attribute, magnitude, temporal  
384 scale and spatial scale) of the SPGs are determined for PPPs, GMOs, feed additives and IAS, are  
385 further detailed in Appendix A.

386 In ERA, when addressing ecological recovery, different spatial scales may apply, from the field (e.g. a  
387 pesticide-sprayed crop and its immediate surroundings) to the continental (if an IAS enters the EU  
388 territory and has the capacity to spread over and impact the whole of the EU territory). In addition,  
389 different levels of biological organisation need to be considered in ERAs. For example, due to the  
390 nature of IAS, ERAs for these species usually focus on the resilience at the ecosystem level, whereas  
391 in the case of PPPs and GMOs, protection of populations is usually the focus of attention, not *per se*  
392 excluding the recovery option. Ecological recovery should therefore be considered at the relevant level  
393 of biological organisation.

394 As a general rule, a regulation that considers ecological recovery could potentially allow impacts on  
395 populations of NTOs and possible consequences on ecosystem properties as long as they are reversible  
396 within an acceptable temporal and spatial frame. When, locally and temporarily, an effect on  
397 communities or some given populations of NTOs is allowed as for the use of PPPs in treated fields,  
398 ecological recovery, becomes an issue and needs to be considered to ensure that effects on NTOs are  
399 of acceptable duration and reversible. Also for the effect of PPPs on aquatic organisms in edge-of-field  
400 surface waters, ecological recovery was proposed to risk managers as an alternative to the threshold  
401 option (where no impact on populations is allowed) (EFSA PPR Panel, 2013a) whereas for feed  
402 additives, the focus is on the threshold option (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2008).

403 A final decision by risk managers on the overall level of protection is needed to determine whether  
404 ecological recovery should be taken into consideration in the risk assessment or not. However, in this  
405 Scientific Opinion, independently of this decision on SPGs and the type of assessed products and/or  
406 species of concern, it will be assumed that ecological recovery is relevant and that a conceptual  
407 framework is required to support risk managers in making the best decisions based on informed  
408 options and current scientific knowledge.

409 In this framework, the potential for ecological recovery needs to be considered in space and time. This  
410 task is complex and remains a challenge because of the diversity of agricultural landscapes and, in the  
411 case of IAS, of non-agricultural landscapes across Europe, the variability in species vulnerabilities  
412 under different climatic conditions, the uncertainty linked to the lack of data on e.g. species life-  
413 history traits, species sensitivity and multi-generation effects, and the current gaps in knowledge on  
414 indirect effects from species interactions (see section 2 for terminology).

415 An extra layer of complexity in ERA would be the inclusion of realistic exposure scenarios where  
416 populations are most likely exposed to multiple stressors (anthropogenic and/or natural) at the same  
417 time or in a sequential order rather than to single stressors and where effects may accumulate over  
418 time. In the context of ecological recovery, these scenarios are highly relevant and deserve further  
419 attention. To accomplish this, a systems perspective needs to be developed (EFSA, 2014a) and this is  
420 the objective of this Scientific Opinion. Therefore, the Scientific Committee proceeded in four steps.  
421 First, the Scientific Committee provided clarification on terminology and concepts that are needed  
422 when addressing ecological recovery (i.e. definitions on ecological, internal, external, actual, potential  
423 and population recovery; pulse and press disturbances; direct and indirect effects; population stability,  
424 resistance and resilience; and the concept of metapopulations). Second, based on these clarifications,  
425 the Scientific Committee developed a conceptual framework for addressing ecological recovery for  
426 any potential stressor and gathered knowledge to determine the key parameters to be considered, in  
427 particular properties of the potential stressors of concern (i.e. PPPs, GMOs, feed additives and IAS)  
428 including knowledge on how ecological recovery is currently addressed for each of these stressors, the  
429 species traits (i.e. demographic, recolonisation and other traits such as foraging behaviour and  
430 adaptation) and the specific features of the landscape (i.e. variations in the composition, structure and  
431 management of exposed and unexposed areas). Third, to assess both spatial and temporal ecological  
432 recovery taking into account the complexity of the system comprising multiple variables, the Scientific  
433 Committee examined the pros and cons of experimental and modelling approaches for the  
434 development of this system perspective approach. Fourth, from the information collected and  
435 described above, the Scientific Committee developed an integrated approach for addressing ecological  
436 recovery for any potential stressor.

### 437 **1.1. Background and Terms of Reference as provided by EFSA**

438 In EFSA's context, ERA considers the impact on the environment caused by, for example, the use of  
439 certain substances in food and feed, the application of PPPs, the introduction and spread of non-  
440 endemic plant pests or the introduction of a GMOs.

441 For those products falling within its remit, EFSA is responsible for ERA in accordance with the  
442 various relevant legislations (EFSA, 2011). More detailed descriptions of ERA have been developed

443 in a number of guidance documents from individual EFSA Scientific Panels: e.g. EFSA Panel on Plant  
444 Protection Products and their Residues (PPR) (2009, 2013a); EFSA Panel on Plant Health (PLH)  
445 (2010a, 2011); EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms (GMOs) (2010a, 2013a); EFSA Panel  
446 on Additives and Products or Substances used in Animal Feed (FEEDAP) (2008) and EFSA Panel on  
447 Biological Hazards (BIOHAZ) (2010a, b); and it is envisaged that other EFSA Panels (e.g. the Panel  
448 on Food Contact Materials, Enzymes, Flavourings and Processing Aids (CEF)) will perform ERA on  
449 applications submitted to EFSA.

450 To keep up with new regulatory and scientific developments, such guidance documents require  
451 updating as appropriate and are therefore considered as “living documents” (EFSA SC, 2015a).  
452 Against this background, the Scientific Committee continues to identify opportunities to harmonize  
453 best practices for ERA.

454 From the EFSA 10<sup>th</sup> anniversary conference (EFSA, 2012) it was evident that there is a clear need for  
455 making protection goals operational for use in ERA. A need for more harmonised ERAs was also  
456 recently pointed out in a letter titled “*Environmental health crucial to food safety*” to the editors of  
457 Science (Hulme, 2013).

458 Protection goals are only briefly mentioned in the respective legislative frameworks of the different  
459 Panels and could be further specified e.g. by the use of the ecosystem services concept (EFSA, 2010;  
460 EFSA PPR Panel, 2010; Nienstedt et al., 2012). Moreover, following a harmonised approach across  
461 ERAs of different potential stressors<sup>15</sup> would ensure that environmental protection goals are  
462 considered consistently, irrespective of the type of innovation (EFSA SC, 2016a).

463 Many of the overarching elements that exist in ERA of respective EFSA areas are related to protection  
464 goals. Guidance is needed on methodologies to implement biodiversity and ecosystem services as  
465 protection goals. Two specific items have been identified recently as requiring more detailed scientific  
466 consideration from a working group of the Scientific Committee: coverage of endangered non-target  
467 species and recovery of non-target species. Such specific considerations could further complement the  
468 currently existing practices for risk assessment, as described in the existing EFSA guidance  
469 documents.

470 EFSA, therefore, requested the Scientific Committee to establish a working group, including experts  
471 from the relevant EFSA Panels, to provide separate opinions on harmonising the approach to setting  
472 protection goals and the two specific elements of ERA within the remit of EFSA, i.e. “Coverage of  
473 endangered non-target species” and “Recovery of non-target species”.

474 EFSA requested to consider and involve during the preparation of the opinions the experience and  
475 guidance developed by other EU and Member State agencies and scientific bodies (e.g. Scientific  
476 Committee for Environmental Health Risks (SCEHR), European Environmental Agency (EEA),  
477 European Medicines Agency (EMA), European Chemicals Agency (ECHA), Joint Research Centre  
478 (JRC)), international bodies (e.g. World Health Organisation-International Programme on Chemical  
479 Safety (WHO/IPCS), Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)) and other  
480 international agencies (e.g. United-States Environmental Protection Agency (US-EPA)).

481 For the task of developing an opinion on recovery, the Scientific Committee was requested to  
482 consider common approaches and the specific questions to be addressed for this topic including the  
483 following:  
484

---

<sup>15</sup> As described in the interpretation of the terms of reference and scope, “stressor” is used herein as “environmental stressor” and means any physical, chemical, or biological entity that can induce an adverse response in the environment. Products/species, i.e. stressors that fall under the remit of EFSA, can be considered as potential stressors. The concept “potential products” as used herein is meant to include “claims, materials, organisms, products, substances and processes” submitted to EFSA for evaluation in the context of market approvals/authorisation procedures.

- 485 • Which are the relevant traits of different organism groups and what are their respective  
486 quantifiable and/or non-quantifiable parameters that characterise recovery, for examples:
- 487 - genetic diversity, needed for populations to adapt to new selective pressures of the  
488 environment,
- 489 - potential for internal recovery by the exposed population, determined by life-cycle and  
490 reproduction characteristics,
- 491 - potential for external recovery (immigration) from unexposed populations, determined by  
492 dispersion ability and mobility.
- 493 • How to take into account the potential of recovery in ERA under real field conditions  
494 assuming repeated exposure? The above traits of different organism groups relevant for  
495 recovery could be used for comparison to e.g. the pesticide application patterns or other  
496 exposure patterns relevant for other units of EFSA.
- 497 • How to describe the parameters relevant for the recovery of different organism groups in a  
498 generic way i.e. which would allow their use in other (or all) relevant areas within EFSA's  
499 remit.

500 For the two other opinions to be developed by the Scientific Committee, the Terms of Reference are  
501 specified in the respective parallel opinions (EFSA SC, 2016a, b).

## 502 1.2. Interpretation of the Terms of Reference

503 In accordance with the various relevant legislations in place (EFSA, 2011)<sup>16</sup> EFSA performs ERA on  
504 the application of PPPs, the deliberate release into the environment of GMOs, the use of certain  
505 substances in food and feed (e.g. feed additives) and the introduction and spread of IAS that are  
506 harmful to plant health. The purpose is to evaluate their potential adverse effects on the environment.  
507 In this document such agents are considered as potential environmental stressors but for pragmatic  
508 reasons (of abbreviation) are collectively referred to as “potential stressors” throughout the text of this  
509 document and as defined in the glossary<sup>17</sup>:

510 **Potential stressor:** used as “potential environmental stressor” and meaning any physical, chemical,  
511 or biological entity resulting from the use of a regulated product or the introduction of an invasive  
512 alien plant species related to the food/feed chain that is assessed in any area of EFSA's remit and that  
513 can induce an adverse response in a receptor (Romeis et al. 2011). Potential stressors may adversely  
514 affect specific natural resources or entire ecosystems, including plants and animals, as well as the  
515 environment with which they interact ([http://www.epa.gov/risk\\_assessment/basicinformation.htm](http://www.epa.gov/risk_assessment/basicinformation.htm)).  
516 When stressors are assessed within the remit of EFSA, these are referred to in this Scientific Opinion  
517 as potential stressors. Although this Scientific Opinion deals with potential stressors assessed by  
518 EFSA, the principles of this opinion may also be valid for other stressors assessed by other agencies  
519 such as EMA or ECHA, or for other stressors of natural origin.

<sup>16</sup> While an overview table is given in EFSA (2011), more detailed guidelines for ERA have been developed in a number of guidance documents from individual EFSA Scientific Panels (Panel on Plant Protection Products and Residues (PPR), 2009 and 2013; Panel on Plant Health (PLH), 2010 and 2011; Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO) 2010 and 2013, Panel of Feed Additives (FEEDAP), 2008 and Panel on Biological Hazards (BIOHAZ), 2010a,b). Moreover, it is envisaged that other Panels (e.g., the Panel on Food Contact Materials, Enzymes, Flavours and Processing Aids (CEF)) will perform ERA on applications submitted to EFSA.

<sup>17</sup> It is recognized that particular terms apparently have different meanings when used in the different areas of the EFSA's remit. In the context of the harmonization of the ERA procedures across the different areas, defining a common glossary is also important. The glossary of this guidance provides the definition of the terms as they are used in this document.

520 The overall aim of this opinion is to investigate how to address ecological recovery in the ERA  
521 schemes of potential stressors like PPPs, GMOs, feed additives, and also IAS that fall under the remit  
522 of EFSA.

523 Recovery is used in a number of different ways in risk assessments. For example, these include  
524 physiological recovery with a focus on the individual level, and population recovery focused at the  
525 population level. However, for the purposes of this opinion we use the general concept of *ecological*  
526 *recovery* since this represents the range of levels of organisation addressed by the SPGs for  
527 populations, communities and ecological functions and ecosystem services. We define ecological  
528 recovery as the return of an ecological entity to a defined reference state after a disturbance (e.g. return  
529 to its pre-disturbance state). Ecological recovery can thus be defined at all levels of biological  
530 organisation from populations to ecosystems, and including both structural and functional attributes.

531 EFSA Panels' ERA schemes and corresponding applicable sectoral legislations are reviewed in the  
532 "*Review of current practices of environmental risk assessment within EFSA*" (EFSA, 2011). EFSA  
533 performs prospective ERA for PPPs, GMOs, and feed additives, before being placed on the market.  
534 For IAS, EFSA's ERA can be both prospective and retrospective. The protection of the environment is  
535 also envisaged by the risk assessment of certain biological hazards in certain products (e.g. animal by-  
536 products) and can be envisaged for more products of relevance to EFSA Scientific Panels (e.g. for  
537 food contact materials).

### 538 **Specific objectives**

539 Following the EFSA 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Scientific Conference (EFSA, 2012), wherein experts from  
540 various EFSA areas provided details and exchanged experiences on their current schemes for ERA,  
541 the Scientific Committee explored the differences and similarities across EFSA areas when addressing  
542 ecological recovery. In response to the Terms of Reference, this opinion will therefore formulate  
543 "*specific steps for achieving harmonisation of how to address ecological recovery in ERA*".

544 The main advantage of harmonisation is to have a common and easy-to-understand communication  
545 tool for the full range of stakeholders, risk assessors and risk managers involved in the ERA. The  
546 present opinion will also aid when detailing the problem formulation and the required evidence base  
547 for risk assessments that address recovery, thus contributing to **transparency**, as requested by EFSA.  
548 Harmonisation also contributes in setting the ERA on a more solid **scientific foundation** and can be a  
549 first step to future guidance development (within the respective EFSA areas).

### 550 **Scope**

551 In line with EFSA's responsibilities regarding the food and feed chain, the scope of this opinion  
552 includes the risk assessment of products **for use in, or threatening, plant and animal production**,  
553 including their impact on the wider environment, as well as IAS that are harmful to plant health. This  
554 opinion, however, **does not cover the intentional introduction of PPPs, GMOs and feed additives**  
555 **outside of agriculture**, aquaculture or forestry.

556 Those products and/or species in scope are termed hereafter as "potential stressors"<sup>13</sup>. The concept  
557 "**potential stressors**" as used herein means "claims, materials, organisms, products, substances and  
558 processes" submitted to EFSA for evaluation in the context of market approvals and/or authorisation  
559 procedures<sup>18</sup>.

560 Other stressors, such as habitat destruction or environmental contamination and products associated  
561 with uses and activities covered by other regulations, such as those on pharmaceuticals, biocide  
562 products or the "Registration, Evaluation, Authorisation and Restriction of Chemicals" (REACH), are

---

<sup>18</sup> For an official list of the relevant legal acts identifying all the "products" subject to EFSA's scientific evaluation see:  
<http://www.efsa.europa.eu/en/apdesk/docs/apdeskhow.pdf>

563 not considered explicitly in this opinion, as they fall outside the remit of EFSA. Furthermore, the  
564 scope covers the risk assessments of **single potential stressors** as currently foreseen in the specific  
565 regulatory frameworks, while the Scientific Committee recognises that a more holistic assessment  
566 considering multiple potential stressors (in and outside of the remit of EFSA, assessed and non-  
567 assessed) essential for ensuring the viability and protection of the environment in the long-term. In this  
568 sense, this opinion could be also of interest for other organisations such as EEA.

569 In managed areas, such as agricultural areas (and also, where relevant, aquaculture areas), typically a  
570 whole range of protection goals can be set and one has to prioritise what to achieve and what to  
571 protect. Regarding such managed areas, and the biodiversity therein, trade-off decisions have to be  
572 made as one cannot protect everything, everywhere, at the same time in agriculture and aquaculture.  
573 Biodiversity is a common and prominent legal protection goal for all ERAs performed by EFSA and it  
574 is noted that agricultural systems are highly disturbed habitats with food production as one main  
575 goal<sup>19</sup>. However it is also noted that agricultural areas can form quite large proportions of the area of  
576 some Member States and therefore protection of the biodiversity as another common good might  
577 strongly depend on the implementation of biodiversity goals in these areas (e.g. farmland birds as one  
578 prominent systematic group). EFSA is not responsible for trade-off discussions, as this falls under the  
579 domain of risk management.

580

---

<sup>19</sup> this goal is heavily impacting on biodiversity through necessary agricultural management practices such as tillage, ploughing, harvesting etc. Greenhouse gas emissions are also stressors related to agricultural practices, but not further discussed herein.

581 Data and Methodologies

582 **1.3. Data**

583 The types of evidence used in the current opinion are:

584 • The evidence base used for this mandate stems primarily from expert knowledge gathered by a  
585 working group of the EFSA Scientific Committee dedicated to the work of this opinion,  
586 consultations with members of the EFSA PPR, GMO, FEEDAP and PLH Panels, from  
587 published EFSA Scientific Opinions, Guidance Documents and an external scientific report  
588 requested by EFSA on ecological recovery (Kattwinkel et al., 2012) and from data retrieved  
589 from the literature.

590 • Established approaches as described in existing EFSA Guidance Documents and Scientific  
591 Opinions from the FEEDAP, GMO, PLH and PPR Panels (i.e. EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2008;  
592 EFSA GMO Panel, 2010a, 2013a; EFSA PLH Panel, 2010a, 2011, 2014; EFSA PPR Panel,  
593 2009, 2013a) and in the Guidance Document on Terrestrial Ecotoxicology (EC/SANCO,  
594 2002).

595 **1.4. Methodologies**

596 The methodology used for this opinion was to aggregate the information from the diverse EFSA areas  
597 and external experts, discuss them in a working group of the EFSA Scientific Committee and extract  
598 from such discussions principles and proposals for adoption by the EFSA Scientific Committee. EFSA  
599 followed its specific standard operating procedure detailing the steps necessary for establishing,  
600 updating or closing the working group of the Scientific Committee that prepared this opinion. The  
601 standard operating procedure implements the Decision of the Executive Director on the selection of  
602 experts of the Scientific Committee, Panels and working groups<sup>20</sup>.

603 Wide consultation prior to the adoption of this opinion took place as follows:

604 • Prior to the first operational meeting of the working group, the topics of the mandate were  
605 openly discussed with experts representing a wide variety of stakeholders. The summaries and  
606 outcomes of the discussions from the 19<sup>th</sup> EFSA Scientific Colloquium on “*Biodiversity as*  
607 *Protection Goal in Environmental Risk Assessment for EU agro-ecosystems*”, are published on  
608 EFSA’s website (EFSA, 2014a).

609 • Letters of invitation to participate in this activity were sent to other EU risk assessment bodies  
610 (ECHA, EEA, EMA, JRC, SCENIHR and SCHER), and to WHO, OECD and US-EPA. All  
611 invited risk assessment bodies and the OECD have appointed a contact point or an observer to  
612 the working group meetings.

613 • Public consultations (including international Institutions) were held online between mid-June  
614 and mid-September 2015. The report of this public consultation will be published together  
615 with this opinion.

---

<sup>20</sup> See <http://www.efsa.europa.eu/en/keydocs/docs/expertselection.pdf>

## 616 2. TERMINOLOGY RELATED TO ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY

### 617 2.1. Environmental stressors and pulse and press disturbances

618 An environmental stressor is a chemical, physical or biological agent to which organisms are exposed  
619 in the environment, and that acts on and causes an adverse response in these organisms. Different  
620 combinations of stressors may act simultaneously or sequentially (multiple potential stressors).  
621 Environmental stress can be defined as the change in environmental conditions caused by natural  
622 stressors (e.g. nutrient depletion, natural toxins, drought, floods, avalanches, grazing, and parasites)  
623 and/or anthropogenic environmental stressors (e.g. pollution, agriculture, fishing, deforestation). In  
624 this document the term stress is considered synonymous with the frequently used terms disturbance  
625 and perturbation. Above certain thresholds of exposure, environmental stressors disrupt the normal  
626 operating range (NOR) of the structural and functional properties of individuals, populations,  
627 communities or ecosystems. For example, application of a pesticide may greatly reduce the density of  
628 carabid beetles in a crop field; thus, the population density of these species is pushed out of its NOR  
629 by the disturbance. Note that the NOR of e.g. the population density of a species may be different in  
630 different types of ecosystems and in different periods of the year. According to Bender et al. (1984), a  
631 specific environmental stressor might result in a stress-period of limited duration (pulse disturbance)  
632 or in a prolonged stress-period (press disturbance), dependent on the environmental persistence and/or  
633 frequency of occurrence of the environmental stressor of concern. A pulse disturbance may cause a  
634 relatively instantaneous but short-term alteration of the densities of certain sensitive species, after  
635 which the population system may return to its NOR. Note, however, that short-term localized  
636 exposures to a environmental stressor may result in long-term effects if the impacted organisms are  
637 not able to repopulate the stressed habitat by reproduction and/or recolonisation. In addition, if short-  
638 term exposures to environmental stressors repeatedly occur, and the period between exposure events is  
639 shorter than the recovery time of impacted populations, the cumulative impact may resemble that of a  
640 press disturbance. A sustained alteration of the density of certain species may shift the system to a new  
641 configuration (alternative stable state), particularly if populations of key species are severely impacted  
642 (see section 2.3.3).

### 643 2.2. Direct and indirect effects

644 Direct and indirect effects are defined as follows:

- 645 • A direct effect on an ecological entity (such as a specified NTO species) refers to an  
646 effect that is mediated solely by the interaction between the specified receptor and the  
647 environmental stressor, i.e. the receptor is exposed directly to the environmental stressor  
648 and as a result the receptor exhibits a response.
- 649 • An indirect effect involves effects being transmitted to the specified receptor through an  
650 indirect route involving one or more other, intermediary, receptors. A predatory NTO for  
651 example could be affected indirectly by a environmental stressor in several ways,  
652 including effects of the environmental stressor reducing the abundance of its prey species,  
653 its intra-specific or inter-specific competitors, its pathogens or its parasites.

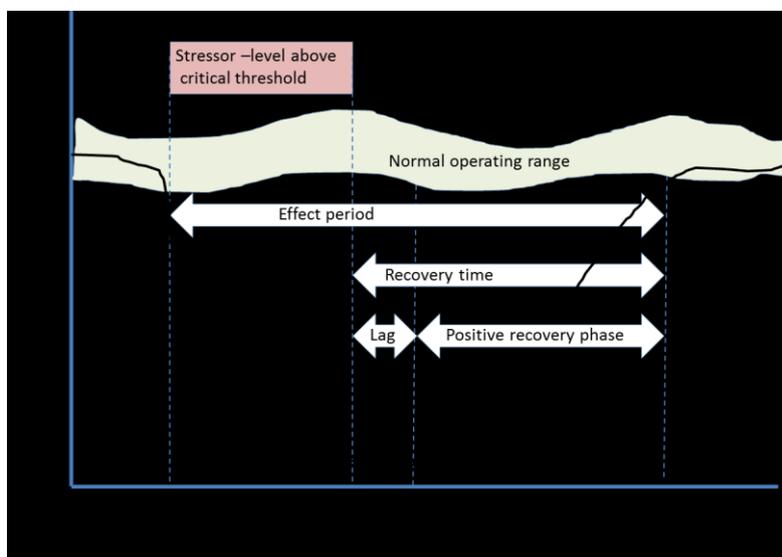
654 The same ecological receptor may experience both direct and indirect effects from an environmental  
655 stressor. Given the myriad multi-trophic interactions that take place between individuals in ecosystems  
656 there is potential for some indirect effects to be complex and it may not always be known which  
657 intermediary receptors and pathways are involved. Where there are several intermediary receptors,  
658 each with its specific life-history and resilience characteristics, it may be difficult to predict the overall  
659 effects, including the ecological recovery of impacted entities or processes.

660 **2.3. Ecological recovery and resilience**

661 **2.3.1. Definitions of recovery and normal operation range**

662 Cyclic (e.g. diurnal, seasonal) and other fluctuations in environmental conditions are normal  
 663 phenomena in nature. Ecosystems are self-regulating systems that have evolved mechanisms of self-  
 664 repair and their biological populations are adapted to resist and recover from fluctuations in  
 665 environmental conditions, at least when fluctuations are limited to restricted spatial and temporal  
 666 scales. According to Lahr (2000), strategies that organisms apply to survive unfavourable periods  
 667 comprise dormancy (escape in time) and dispersal (escape in space). These mechanisms to cope with  
 668 natural stressors may also apply to disturbances of anthropogenic origin, particularly if they concern  
 669 pulse disturbances.

670 When defining ecological recovery, a distinction between *actual* and *potential* recovery can be made  
 671 (van Straalen et al., 1992; Brock and Budde, 1994). Actual recovery implies the return of the perturbed  
 672 ecological entity or process (e.g. species composition, population density or ecosystem services) to the  
 673 NOR observed in the undisturbed state of the ecosystem of concern (e.g. before the environmental  
 674 stressor event took place), or to a level that is not significantly different from that in control or  
 675 reference systems. Potential recovery is defined as the point in time at which the environmental  
 676 stressor diminishes to a level at which it no longer has adverse effects on the ecological entities of  
 677 interest and after which recovery of impacted populations theoretically can start if there is a ready  
 678 supply of propagules (e.g. offspring of surviving individuals or recolonisation). Within this context, a  
 679 distinction should be made between (1) effect period: the time-window that the environmental  
 680 stressor-related effect on the ecological entity or process is observed, from the moment that the effect  
 681 of the environmental stressor on the ecological entity or process starts until the time that its effect can  
 682 no longer be observed, (2) recovery time: the time period from when the environmental stressor has  
 683 dropped to a level and/or concentration at which it no longer has adverse effects until the moment that  
 684 the ecological entity or process has returned to its NOR and (3) positive recovery phase: the time  
 685 period during which an ecological entity or process is returning from the maximum stressed level to a  
 686 level within its NOR (Figure 1: ).



687  
 688 **Figure 1:** Schematic illustration of the effect period of a stressor-population response and related  
 689 recovery times.  $t_1$  = start of stressor pressure and start of effect period;  $t_2$  = end of stressor pressure and  
 690 start of recovery time;  $t_3$  = start of positive recovery phase (lag phase and positive recovery phase sum  
 691 up the recovery time);  $t_4$  = moment of actual recovery (i.e. end of the effect period and end of the  
 692 actual recovery time)

693 **2.3.2. Population resilience and recovery**

694 In general terms the stability of a population will determine the extent to which it can withstand and  
695 recover from a perturbation. Population stability can be defined to have two components. The first is  
696 *resistance*, defined as the magnitude of environmental perturbation a population can tolerate without  
697 being pushed out of its NOR. The second component of stability of a population is *resilience*.  
698 Population resilience is related to the return time to equilibrium following a perturbation (Pimm,  
699 1984). A population with high resilience has a short return time to its NOR after disturbance outside  
700 this range. A population with low resilience has a long return time. Population resilience depends on  
701 the ecological context and is related to the degree to which induced fluctuations in the population  
702 density are buffered by density-dependent feedback mechanisms and competition with other species  
703 (Knillmann et al. 2012).

704 The capacity for population growth affects the rate at which a population may return to normal pre-  
705 exposure densities after a stress factor has been removed (Berryman and Kindlmann, 2008; Gotelli,  
706 2008). Species with high potential rates of population growth are better predisposed to recover rapidly  
707 from impact than species with low potential rates of population growth. When a population is at  
708 equilibrium, its net rate of population growth is by definition zero, however, underlying this zero net  
709 rate of growth may be high gross rates of reproduction and immigration, compensated by high gross  
710 rates of death (e.g. due to short life-history) and emigration, effectively cancelling each other out.  
711 These gross rates are likely to show density dependence, e.g. the relative death rate or probability of  
712 emigration increases with density, or the relative birth rate decreases with density), resulting in a  
713 stable level, usually called “carrying capacity”. If the gross rates at equilibrium are high, recovery may  
714 be quick, and the population may be resilient to stress. If, on the other hand, these underlying gross  
715 rates at the equilibrium are small with no or weak density dependence, return to equilibrium will be  
716 slow, and the population will not be resilient to stress. Effectively, this reasoning shows that the rate  
717 and density dependence of birth and death at the equilibrium determine the capacity for recovery from  
718 stress. The level of the equilibrium in itself gives insufficient information to assess potential for rapid  
719 recovery. Therefore whether a population is found at high or low densities does not necessarily  
720 indicate its ability to recover.

721 The stability or fitness (in terms of high resistance and/or high resilience) of a population is therefore  
722 an intrinsic feature of the population in the current ecosystem, and cannot be inferred by its density.  
723 To assess the scope for recovery, insight is needed on the density at which populations find  
724 themselves, which will also depend upon the abiotic and biotic properties of the environment that the  
725 populations experience, as well as a previous history of perturbation. To predict recovery, it is  
726 therefore necessary to understand population fitness.

727 Population recovery has two components: internal recovery and external recovery. Internal population  
728 recovery depends upon surviving individuals in the stressed ecosystem or upon a reservoir of resting  
729 propagules (e.g., seeds and ephippia) not affected by the environmental stressor. In contrast, external  
730 population recovery depends on the immigration of individuals from neighbouring areas by active or  
731 passive dispersal. Both the internal and external rates of recovery of affected populations depend on  
732 the life-history characteristics of the affected species. Important life-history properties are the number  
733 of generations per year and related life-history strategies (r-K), the presence of relatively insensitive  
734 (dormant) life stages and the capacity of organisms to actively migrate from one site to another  
735 (Barnhouse, 2004; Liess and von der Ohe 2005; Solomon et al., 2008; Kattwinkel et al., 2012).  
736 Voltinism (pertaining to the number of broods or generations per year) may be an important property  
737 determining rates of population recovery of invertebrates in particular. Multivoltine organisms have  
738 more than two generations per year, bivoltine organisms have two generations per year, univoltine  
739 organisms one and semivoltine organisms less than one, i.e. generation time is longer than a year. Note  
740 that the number of generations per year of species may vary with temperature and consequently with  
741 latitude and the length of the growing season (Niemi et al., 1990). Consequently, when recovery is  
742 taken into account in ERA, differences between latitudes may be of importance, particularly when  
743 extrapolating data from temperate to colder regions.

744 Since the spatial distribution of both organisms and environmental stressors in landscapes tends to be  
 745 patchy or aggregated, external population recovery cannot be evaluated without considering the  
 746 landscape in which biological populations and environmental stressors occur. To address spatial and  
 747 temporal scales, modelling is required, and there is a range of conceptual approaches to deal with  
 748 spatially structured populations. Three major characteristics can be varied: i) the basic unit, which can  
 749 be abundance-based (sub-population), site-based (locality, grid cell) or individual-based; ii) implicit or  
 750 explicit spatial representation; iii) discrete or continuous representation of space. To evaluate external  
 751 recovery in patchily-distributed populations the metapopulation concept may be helpful. A  
 752 metapopulation is a “population of populations” of the same species where individual populations are  
 753 connected through immigration and emigration (Levins 1969; Hanski and Gilpin, 1991).  
 754 Metapopulations are often specified as abundance-based models with discrete, implicit spatial  
 755 representation (see Figure 2)<sup>21</sup>. To represent species with an aggregated distribution not based on  
 756 specific landscape patches, models that represent space explicitly and continuously would be  
 757 preferred, such as individual-based models. In all cases sub-populations within the larger population  
 758 may serve as sinks or sources (Pulliam, 1988).

759  
 760 Sink populations in landscapes are populations which receive more individuals (immigrants) than they  
 761 lose (emigrants), whereas for source populations it is the reverse. To protect populations in landscapes,  
 762 it is of utmost importance to maintain areas with viable source populations that can serve to replenish  
 763 populations recovering from stresses. In landscapes characterised by intensive use by man (e.g.  
 764 agricultural landscapes), and in which introduced stressors may locally eliminate populations, refuge  
 765 areas with viable source populations are essential to facilitate external recovery.

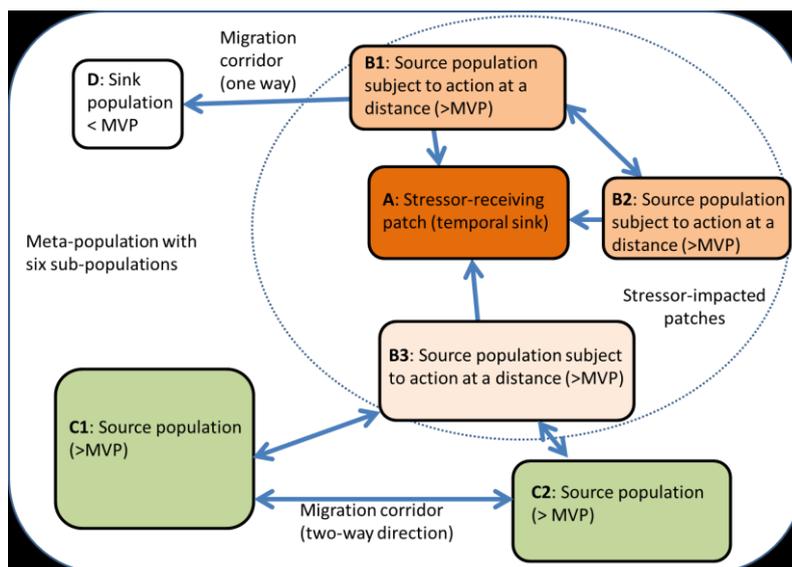
766  
 767 Therefore, if external recovery plays an important role in the re-establishment of a sub-population,  
 768 mortality due to an anthropogenic stressor in one patch of an agricultural landscape (e.g. stressor  
 769 exposure in a specific area) may have ecological effects on sub-populations of the same species in  
 770 non-exposed patches of landscape, at least if these populations are connected through dispersal and  
 771 therefore part of the same larger population network. The decline in the size of a source population  
 772 (local dilution due to net emigration) is also referred to as action at a distance (Figure 2: ).

773  
 774 Combining the spatial and temporal distributions of environmental stressors and the spatially-varying  
 775 characteristics of populations illustrates that an understanding of the arrangement and connectivity of  
 776 habitats, resources and environmental stressors in the landscape (ecological infrastructure) is critical  
 777 for assessing the effects of environmental stressors and external recovery processes on populations  
 778 (see e.g. Thomas et al., 1990; Sherratt and Jepson, 1993; Spromberg et al., 1998; Brock et al., 2010b),  
 779 Topping and Lagisz, 2012). Considering the phenomenon of action at a distance of environmental  
 780 stressors on populations, it is thus important to make a distinction between the stressor-receiving area  
 781 and the stressor-impacted area. In the stressor-receiving area the actual exposure to the environmental  
 782 stressor(s) of concern takes place (e.g. agricultural fields treated with pesticides, including edge-of-  
 783 field habitats that become exposed above critical thresholds of effects by spray drift, surface run-off  
 784 and/or leaching). The stressor-impacted area may be larger than the stressor-receiving area due to  
 785 action at a distance by different mechanisms, i.e. depletion of individuals due to net movement to the  
 786 stressor-impacted areas, without a reverse flow from the impacted area, or at least a reduced flow from  
 787 this area (Figure 2: ).

788

---

<sup>21</sup> Given the difficulty to characterize most microbial species because of the inability to distinguish microorganisms at high resolution (species and strains) and to track them in situ (Pace, 1997), the concept of metapopulation for microorganisms can only be considered at low resolution (genus, family) or functional level.



789

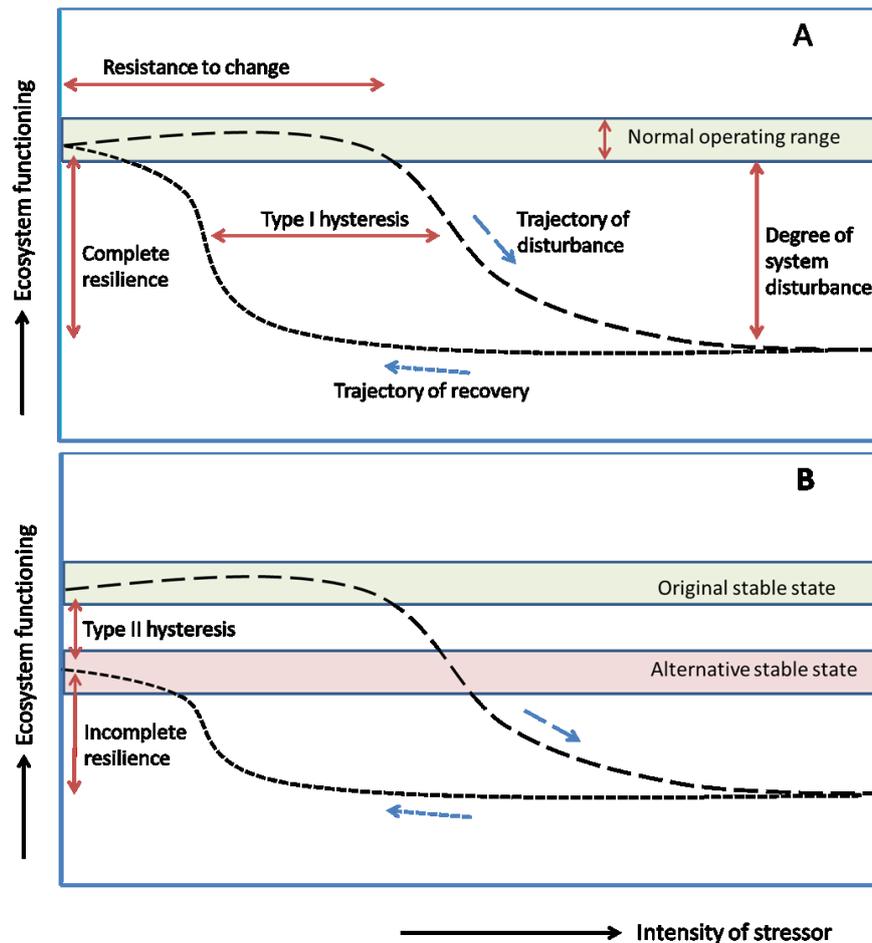
790 **Figure 2:** Schematic illustration of a metapopulation with six sub-populations to exemplify the  
 791 concept of action at a distance. A= Sub-population stressed by an assessed product (e.g. pesticide);  
 792 B1-3 = Sub-populations not exposed to the assessed product but subject to dilution of abundance due  
 793 to net migration of individuals to the stressor-receiving patch; Sub-population B3 is less impacted than  
 794 B1 and B2 due to connections with C1 and C2; C1-2 = Sub-populations that are not exposed and  
 795 hardly subject to action at a distance; D = Sub-population characterised by a size that is smaller than  
 796 the minimum viable population

797 **2.3.3. Ecosystem resilience and recovery**

798 Multiple equilibria (i.e. multiple possible stable states) are a common observation in ecological  
 799 systems (Holling, 1973; Scheffer, 1998; Scheffer et al., 2001; Scheffer and Carpenter, 2003). Once a  
 800 system makes a transition to a new stable state, e.g. a shift from a macrophyte dominated system to an  
 801 algae dominated ecosystem as a result of pesticide use (see e.g. Stansfield et al., 1989), it is often very  
 802 difficult to reverse this, or it may not be possible at all (Prigogine, 1997). Ecosystem resilience has  
 803 been defined in various ways, but usually refers either to the amount of disturbance that can be  
 804 absorbed by an ecosystem before the system redefines its structure (i.e. deviates from its NOR), or the  
 805 time it takes for the ecosystem to return to a stable state within the NOR following the disturbance  
 806 (Gunderson, 2000). When considering recovery it should be borne in mind that the ecosystem might  
 807 not necessarily return to the same stable state that it exhibited before the disturbance. The extinction of  
 808 key species for example may alter the trajectory of ecological recovery and functioning of the  
 809 ecosystem in such a way that an alternative equilibrium (steady state or stability domain) is reached.

810  
 811 A concept relevant to ecological resilience is “hysteresis”. If the impact of the environmental stressor  
 812 exceeds the ecological resistance, the trajectory of ecological recovery after removal of the  
 813 environmental stressor may not be the same as the trajectory of ecological deterioration, the difference  
 814 being termed hysteresis. Elliot et al. (2007) make a distinction in two types of hysteresis, viz. the lag  
 815 in recovery trajectory (type I hysteresis) and the difference between the NOR of the original  
 816 ecosystem and that of the alternative stable state of the system when there is not complete ecological  
 817 recovery (type II hysteresis). Within this context a distinction can be made between complete  
 818 resilience, resulting in a complete ecological recovery, and incomplete resilience, a return to an  
 819 alternative stable state with type II hysteresis being the difference between the original and new stable  
 820 state (Figure 3: ).

821  
 822



823

824 **Figure 3:** Schematic illustration of changes to the state of a system with increasing disturbance  
 825 caused by one or multiple environmental stressors. In the illustrations both the trajectories of  
 826 disturbance and recovery are presented, which often do not follow the same route. In panel A the state  
 827 of the stressed system returns to its original stable state as a result of recovery. In panel B, the changes  
 828 caused by the environmental stressor(s) are not reversible and the trajectory of recovery results in  
 829 another stable state of the system (revised from Elliot et al., 2007)

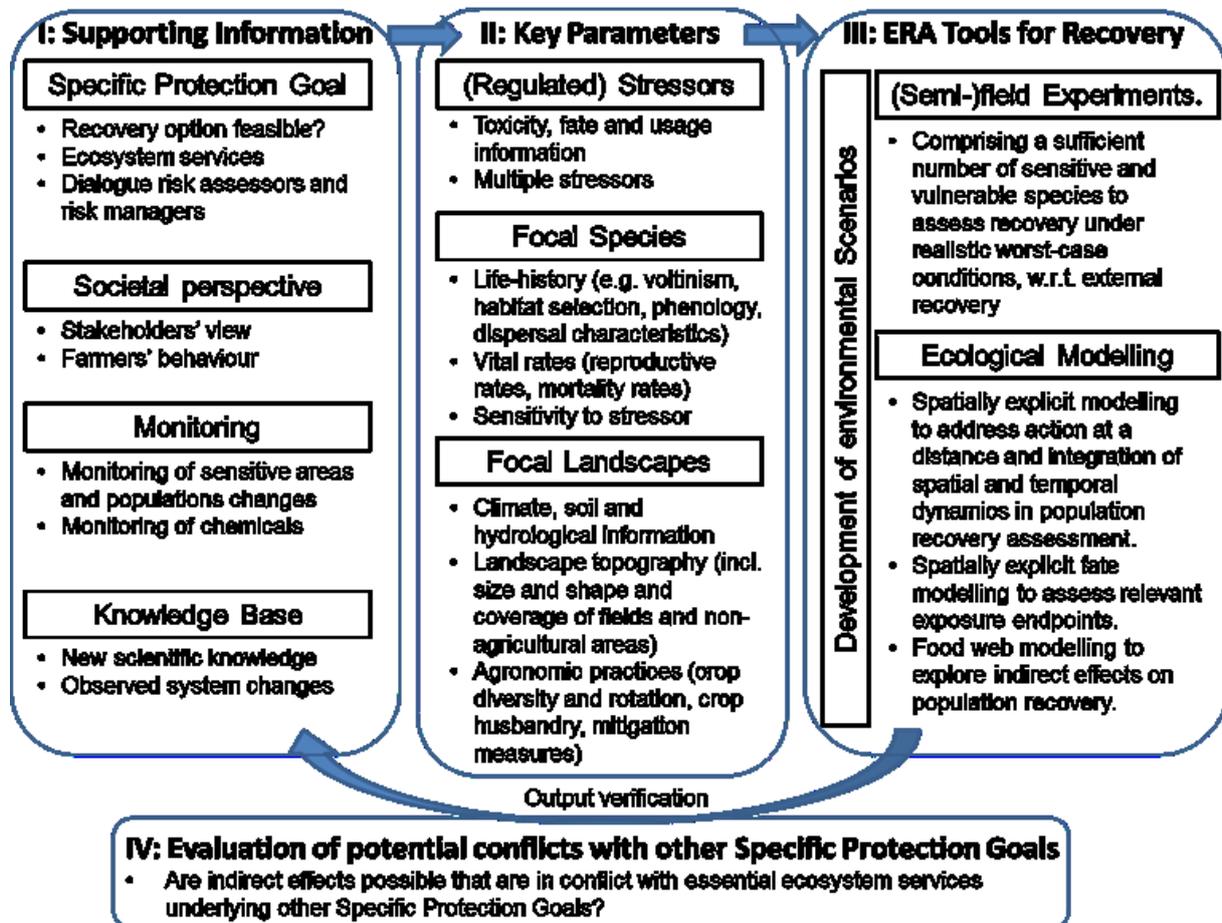
830 Where disturbances lead to shifting stability domains, management options fall into one of three  
 831 general classes of response (Gunderson, 2000). The first is to do nothing and wait to see if the system  
 832 will return to some acceptable state. The second option is to actively manage the system and try to  
 833 return the system to a desirable stability domain (which may be the aim in an ecological risk  
 834 assessment). The third option is to admit that the system is irreversibly changed, and hence the only  
 835 strategy is to adapt to the new, altered system.

836

837 3. A CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK TO ASSESS ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY FROM EFFECTS OF  
838 POTENTIAL STRESSORS IN AGRICULTURE

839 If the problem formulation phase of the ERA reveals that recovery of NTOs is an issue for a potential  
840 stressor and has to be addressed, a conceptual framework can guide the process to increase the realism  
841 in the assessment of ecological recovery of populations of vulnerable NTOs in agricultural landscapes.  
842 The conceptual framework of this approach is presented in Figure 4.

843



844  
845

846 **Figure 4:** Conceptual framework for the assessment of ecological recovery in prospective ERAs for  
847 potential stressors

848 First of all, this approach requires well defined SPGs. Secondly, to perform an ERA that includes the  
849 recovery option, the decision schemes and the ERA tools should have a sound scientific basis. This  
850 requires the following information:

- 851 • Environmental exposures to potential stressors in relevant environmental compartments as  
852 affected by physical, chemical and/or biological properties of these stressors, agricultural  
853 land-use, climate, soil type and hydrological conditions (a general requirement for ERA,  
854 irrespective of the recovery option);
- 855 • Sensitivities of focal NTOs to potential stressors as derived under standard laboratory  
856 conditions (a general requirement for ERA, irrespective of the recovery option);

- 857 • Climate zone specific data on demographic and mobility traits of (focal) species dwelling in  
858 agricultural landscapes (to select focal taxa and communities to address ecological recovery in  
859 ERA);
- 860 • Geographic Information System (GIS) data to analyse the relevant properties of (focal)  
861 agricultural landscapes of concern such as the spatial configuration of fields, crops and off-  
862 field refuge areas (to select focal agricultural landscapes to address ecological recovery in  
863 ERA);
- 864 • Population- and community-level responses of exposure to potential stressors as derived from  
865 (semi-)field experiments (to study the rate of recovery of affected endpoints, to evaluate  
866 possible indirect effects on ecological recovery and to inform mechanistic effect models to  
867 address recovery in ERA);
- 868 • Appropriate modelling approaches, in line with the principles of good modelling practice, for  
869 spatial-temporal extrapolation of experimental data;
- 870 • Evaluation of potential conflicts with essential ecosystem services underlying other SPGs;
- 871 • Field monitoring data on (a) exposures of potential stressors to identify unexpected exposure  
872 routes and landscape specific exposure to multiple potential stressors and (b) population  
873 dynamics of NTOs in agricultural landscapes;
- 874 • A retrospective reality check of prospective ERAs is desirable. Prospective ERAs will not be  
875 able to always ensure an adequate protection of NTOs since the spatial and temporal scale of  
876 their use (e.g. PPPs, GMOs and feed additives) in Europe usually is not known in advance  
877 while also unexpected effects may become apparent later and stakeholders' views on the  
878 acceptability of effects may change in time. A retrospective reality check uses multiple lines  
879 of evidence including novel scientific knowledge published in the literature and information  
880 on changes in the ecological and chemical status of ecosystems and landscapes obtained from  
881 monitoring programmes.

882 Ideally the above information should be organised in databases. These databases would be important  
883 to select focal communities, species, processes and landscapes that may be necessary to inform the  
884 design of (semi-)field experiments and for the construction of environmental scenarios to use in  
885 conjunction with mechanistic effect models that aim to address the ecological recovery option.

886 The overall structure of the conceptual framework (Figure 4) is therefore that the SPGs define the  
887 overall scope of the recovery assessment and provide the spatial, temporal and biological reference  
888 level to be considered (e.g. functional groups in specific systems for microbes or regional populations  
889 for most invertebrates). Within the bounds specified by the SPG the recovery assessment framework  
890 comprises of the tools identified for usage in ERA (i.e., experiments and models) which are used to  
891 implement an assessment within an environmental scenario. This scenario is in turn fed by input  
892 parameters defining focal landscapes, environmental factors, biological entities and potential stressor  
893 properties. The input parameters are informed by supporting information from scientific knowledge,  
894 social information (such as farmer behaviour) and ongoing monitoring. Results of the recovery  
895 assessment should be verified with reference to the supporting information as this will change with  
896 time. This means that there should be a formalised iterative link between ERA and monitoring to  
897 ensure that ERA methods are up-to-date, but also to evaluate and improve the modelling tools used for  
898 ERA.

899  
900 The feedback loop from assessment to monitoring is a critical component of this framework, and will  
901 need to be implemented. Both the state of knowledge and the state of the environment are in flux, and  
902 as more complex assessment procedures are developed, these dynamic aspects need to be formally

903 considered, as does a procedure for iterative testing and improvement of the tools used to support the  
904 recovery framework.

905  
906 Guidance on how to derive specific protection goals for potential stressors is given in EFSA Scientific  
907 Committee (2016a), while an overview of how the recovery option applies for the different potential  
908 stressors is provided in Appendix A. The following describes in detail the main building blocks of the  
909 conceptual framework presented in Figure 4:

- 910 • **Potential stressors:** In section 4 information is provided on the patterns of use of assessed  
911 products, and the presence of IAS, in space and time. In addition this section describes how  
912 ecological recovery is taken into account in EU legislation underlying different potential  
913 stressors and discusses the current knowledge base on ecological recovery from exposure to  
914 different potential stressors.
- 915 • **Focal species:** In section 5, species traits affecting internal and external ecological recovery  
916 are discussed. This information is important for selecting the focal taxa on which ERA should  
917 focus when addressing the ecological recovery option.
- 918 • **Focal landscapes:** In section 6, the specific features of landscapes that affect ecological  
919 recovery are discussed for both populations of terrestrial and aquatic NTOs. This information  
920 is particularly important when selecting focal landscapes for developing environmental  
921 scenarios that are used to assess external recovery.
- 922 • **(Semi-)field experiments and monitoring:** In section 7.1, the pros and cons of experimental  
923 approaches and landscape scale monitoring studies to address ecological recovery are  
924 discussed.
- 925 • **System modelling:** In section 7.2, the pros and cons of modelling approaches to address  
926 ecological recovery are discussed.

927  
928 In section 8, the conceptual framework presented above in Figure 4 is revisited and used to illustrate  
929 the importance of developing an integrative approach for addressing recovery for potential stressors.  
930 In addition, in section 8, the relationship between recovery of structural and functional endpoints is  
931 described and general guidance is provided on the selection of focal taxa and/or processes and the  
932 selection of the appropriate spatial scales to address exposure, effects and ecological recovery.

933  
934

935 **4. PROPERTIES OF POTENTIAL STRESSORS AND HOW ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY IS**  
936 **ADDRESSED**

937 **4.1. Plant protection products (PPPs)**

938 Pesticides are chemical or biological (e.g. bacterial) substances, or a mixture of substances, intended  
939 for preventing, destroying, or controlling any pest. The most common agricultural use of pesticides is  
940 as PPPs, which in general protect crops from damaging influences of pests such as weeds, plant  
941 diseases or insects. Since many non-pest species are taxonomically related to pest organisms, and a  
942 relatively large part of the PPPs applied reaches a destination other than their target pest species, the  
943 use of PPPs also results in exposure and effects on NTOs. Information on trends in the use of PPPs in  
944 Europe and on exposure and effect assessment in ERA is provided in Appendix B, section 1.

945 **4.1.1. Patterns of use in space and time**

946 As noted above, the spatial pattern of PPP application and exposure will interact with the stressed  
947 population to affect recovery time, depending upon the spatial dynamics of the potential stressor and  
948 of the individuals in the population. There are three important application factors which need to be  
949 considered as contributing to the impacts of PPPs and subsequent recovery. These are (1) the timing of  
950 applications relative to life-history stage, (2) the number and frequency of applications of the same  
951 PPP and (3) the cumulative risks of exposure to multiple PPPs.

952 **Timing of application:** Since exposure is a function of the ecology and behaviour of the organism,  
953 and internal toxicokinetics, the life-stage or physiological condition that the organism is in when  
954 exposed to the PPP can be very important. For example, in a damselfly both spatial and temporal co-  
955 occurrence of the pesticide and insect, as well as differential sensitivity of different life-stages were  
956 found to be important in determining pesticide impacts (Takamura, 1996). Clearly organisms with a  
957 sessile stage that occurs in an unexposed micro-habitat will not be affected by pesticide application  
958 (e.g. beetle eggs in soil will not be exposed to a foliar spray). Hibernating life stages (e.g. tubers and  
959 seeds of aquatic macrophytes) may be less sensitive to PPPs exposure in winter time when the  
960 organisms are metabolically less active.

961 **Number and frequency of applications of the same PPP:** Effects on NTOs of repeated applications  
962 of the same PPP in a crop are taken into account in ERA, but the time-frame considered usually is  
963 limited to one growth season. Population-level effects of a few applications of the same PPP may be  
964 subtle and remain unnoticed, but a gradual increase in impact from year to year applications may  
965 occur. This suggests that also a long-term evaluation of ecological recovery may be required (EFSA  
966 PPR Panel, 2015; Liess et al. 2013).

967 **Cumulative risks to different PPPs:** Currently in prospective ERA the exposure and effect  
968 assessment is predominantly conducted one PPP at a time. In the current European registration  
969 procedure, the number of applications of the same pesticide in the crop is taken into account but not  
970 the cumulative stress of the different pesticides used in the crop protection programme or in  
971 agricultural landscapes characterised by different crops. An important question is whether the  
972 chemical-by-chemical approach in the current prospective ERA for PPPs is sufficient to also prevent  
973 cumulative risks from exposure to different PPPs, as well as to predict ecological recovery at realistic  
974 spatial and temporal scales. Chemical monitoring data and model calculations, however, seem to  
975 indicate that in individual edge-of-field surface waters usually a limited number of pesticides (seldom  
976 exceeding 2 to 3) dominate the mixture in terms of toxic units (see e.g. Belden et al., 2007; Liess and  
977 von der Ohe 2005; Schäfer et al., 2007; Verro et al., 2009). Consequently, when addressing  
978 cumulative stress of pesticides in ERA, it seems cost-effective to focus on those pesticides that  
979 dominate the exposure in terms of toxic units (> 90%). Information on the distribution of crops in  
980 agricultural landscapes and frequently occurring pesticide combinations may be derived from existing  
981 databases (e.g. databases under the EU subsidies scheme and databases from EU pesticide usage as  
982 collected within the frame of the Sustainable Use Directive). This information may be important input

983 for population models to evaluate effect periods and recovery times following pesticide stress in a  
 984 realistic agricultural landscape context. For example, Focks et al. (2014b) demonstrated that simulated  
 985 exposure in edge-of-field surface water to a combination of pesticides typical for tuber and orchard  
 986 crops may lead to increased mortality probabilities and effect sizes for a vulnerable aquatic  
 987 invertebrate but would not lead to longer recovery times than when exposed to the individual  
 988 compounds.

#### 989 **4.1.2. Ecological recovery in European guidance documents**

990 An overview of SPGs for PPPs and the recovery option is presented in Appendix A. For vertebrates  
 991 (birds, mammals, fish, amphibians) the recovery option is void since individual mortality and effects  
 992 on reproduction are not allowed. For other groups of organisms recovery is assessed through semi-  
 993 field (e.g. mesocosms) or field studies, but population models are not excluded.

994 **Terrestrial organisms:** For soil micro-organisms the Guidance Document on Terrestrial  
 995 Ecotoxicology (EC/SANCO, 2002) specifies that change in activity should be no greater than 25%  
 996 after 100 days. For terrestrial non-target arthropods (NTAs) current practice is based on Escort 2  
 997 (implemented in EC/SANCO, 2002), where in-field recovery shown within one season is considered  
 998 acceptable. However, new information suggests that whilst this approach will probably be relevant for  
 999 non-mobile in-field arthropods, the prediction of the effect in space and time for populations of mobile  
 1000 arthropods requires a landscape-scale assessment (EFSA PPR Panel, 2015); here recovery is implicitly  
 1001 part of this landscape-level impact assessment. According to EFSA PPR Panel (2012), effects on  
 1002 colony size of bees should never exceed 7%, bee forager mortality can be increased for a certain  
 1003 period (e.g. a factor of 3 over 2 days). For in-soil macro-organisms, currently there is no guidance on  
 1004 how to assess ecological recovery, but the PPR panel is in the process of drafting a Scientific Opinion  
 1005 on the ERA for soil-organisms exposed to PPPs.

1006 **Aquatic organisms:** For aquatic organisms, guidance on ecological recovery is available in the EFSA  
 1007 Aquatic Guidance Document (EFSA PPR Panel, 2013a) which gives several criteria for higher-tier  
 1008 micro-/mesocosm studies to derive Regulatory Acceptable Concentrations on basis of the recovery  
 1009 option, viz.;

- 1010 • The exposure regime studied in the micro-/mesocosm test system should be realistic to worst  
 1011 case relative to the exposure profile predicted for the relevant edge-of-field aquatic ecosystem  
 1012 (threshold and recovery option);
- 1013 • At least eight different populations of the potentially sensitive taxonomic group (informed by  
 1014 lower tiers and read across) should be present in the test systems with an appropriate  
 1015 Minimum Detectable Difference (MDD) to demonstrate possible treatment-related effects on  
 1016 population abundance (threshold and recovery option);
- 1017 • A few representatives of the potentially sensitive populations mentioned above should also be  
 1018 vulnerable with respect to recovery (recovery option);
- 1019 • The accepted total effect period for the most sensitive population in aquatic micro-  
 1020 /mesocosms is not longer than eight weeks (as a result of consultation with risk managers)  
 1021 (recovery option);
- 1022 • The duration of the population-level effects should be statistically underpinned by considering  
 1023 appropriate statistical techniques and information on MDDs (recovery option).

#### 1024 **4.1.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to plant protection products**

1025 **Terrestrial organisms:** a recent EFSA-commissioned external review “Ecological recovery of  
 1026 populations of vulnerable species during the risk assessment of pesticides” (Kattwinkel et al., 2012)  
 1027 investigated ecological recovery following PPP use among vertebrates and invertebrates. In total, 55

1028 different pesticides were investigated in 55 studies on terrestrial invertebrates, although many of them  
1029 are no longer authorized in Europe (e.g. pentachlorophenol and 2,4,5-T). Thirty three (60%) of the  
1030 studies were published since 2000 and 12 (22%) were published in the last two years before the review  
1031 (i.e. before 2012). The designs included laboratory studies (12 on microbes), 2 semi-field and 37 field  
1032 studies. The size of the investigated areas in the field varied considerably: subplots (< 10 m<sup>2</sup>) were  
1033 used in 10 studies, plots (10 m<sup>2</sup> - 1 ha) in 11 studies, sites (1-10 ha) in seven studies, landscape level  
1034 (≥ 10 ha) in five studies, and the area was not reported in four studies. The studies were conducted in a  
1035 wide range of countries globally but it is notable that in countries with a long tradition in pesticide  
1036 studies (e.g. France, Germany and The Netherlands) almost no field relevant terrestrial field study was  
1037 found published in the open literature. Overall, there were too few comparable data from the included  
1038 studies for a formal quantitative analysis. No clear pattern was evident between a taxon's generation  
1039 time and the time for recovery. However this probably reflects the limitations of the data rather than  
1040 lack of a relationship.

1041 Whilst the aim of the review was to evaluate the recovery process of populations and communities  
1042 after pesticide exposure in a systematic way with regard to the investigated taxa groups, substance  
1043 classes, modes of action and additional environmental conditions, it was not possible to derive general,  
1044 reliable recovery times out of the available literature.

1045 A number of studies provide insights into factors that influence the recovery of terrestrial invertebrate  
1046 populations following adverse effects of pesticide use. Among the carabid ground beetles, for  
1047 example, life-history characteristics including the number of generations per year, overwintering site,  
1048 timing of reproduction and dispersal in relation to the timing of pesticide applications, and  
1049 overwintering strategy (e.g. whether as an adult or larva) are known to influence the persistence of  
1050 pesticide effects and the likelihood of recovery (Vickerman, 1992). In the large-scale Boxworth  
1051 project (Greig-Smith et al., 1992), Burn (1992) classified predatory arthropods into groups according  
1052 to their dispersal ability (poor, moderate, high), principal overwintering stage (adult or larva) and  
1053 overwintering habitat (mid-field or non-crop habitat). The most vulnerable species to direct and  
1054 indirect effects of insecticides, and least able to recover in abundance within the same season, were  
1055 those with poor dispersal ability which overwintered within arable fields as adults in the soil surface.  
1056 Conversely, the least affected and fastest-recovering species were those that had moderate or high  
1057 dispersal ability and either over-wintered as adults in non-crop habitats or within fields as subterranean  
1058 larvae. Hedgerows in crop edges are potentially important sources of recovery of predatory arthropods  
1059 (Burn, 1992; Vickerman, 1992) and other soil invertebrates such as Collembola (Alvarez et al., 1997;  
1060 Frampton, 2002; Frampton et al., 2007). However, it should be noted that hedgerows (as with other  
1061 source habitats) do not necessarily act as a continuous source of recolonisation since the timing of  
1062 dispersal from hedgerows is governed by a species' life-history. For example, effects of an insecticide  
1063 on the predatory carabid beetle *Agonum dorsale* were found to depend on the exact time of the  
1064 insecticide application in relation to the beetle's time of dispersal from hedgerows and both these  
1065 events varied from year to year (Burn, 1992). Year-to-year variation in abundance patterns can make  
1066 interpretation of recovery difficult, e.g. for linyphiid spiders in wheat fields in the Boxworth project, in  
1067 most years abundance increased through the summer (April to August), but in some years abundance  
1068 was roughly similar across months whilst in one year a clear decline occurred from April to August  
1069 (i.e. opposite to the usual pattern) (Vickerman, 1992). Heterogeneity of species' spatial distribution is  
1070 another factor that can complicate the assessment of recovery following pesticide effects. For  
1071 Collembola and other soil invertebrates individual species may be present in one field but not the next  
1072 adjacent one (Frampton, 1999), or may be restricted to only part of a field (Frampton, 2001a, b), or  
1073 may exhibit distributions that do not appear to correspond to field and field boundary layouts.

1074 **Aquatic organisms:** Gergs et al. (2015) reviewed the scientific literature on ecological recovery  
1075 potential of freshwater organisms and demonstrated that pesticide applications might have  
1076 characteristics of both pulse and press disturbances. Particularly, frequent and long-term use of  
1077 pesticides may result in press disturbances, and associated long-term community shifts, as was  
1078 demonstrated for ditches in the fruit orchard region Altes Land in Germany (Heckman, 1981; Schäfers  
1079 et al., 2006) and in streams in the agricultural regions of Braunschweig, Germany (Liess and von der

1080 Ohe, 2005) and Brittany, France (Schäfer et al., 2007). In these cases, many aquatic species were  
1081 presumably tolerant or became resistant, whereas others were eliminated from the habitat over a multi-  
1082 year period of pesticide use. However, pesticide exposure in edge-of-field surface waters of  
1083 agricultural landscapes often coincides with other types of environmental stressors (e.g. habitat  
1084 destruction due to “clearing” of macrophytes; eutrophication; hydro-dynamic stress), thus, it may be  
1085 difficult to distinguish the impact of pesticide exposure and other confounding environmental stressors  
1086 in field monitoring programmes. To study the impact of multi-stress by pesticide while avoiding  
1087 confounding factors controlled mesocosm experiments may be used that focus on realistic application  
1088 rates of the total package of pesticides used in crops (e.g. van Wijngaarden et al., 2004; Arts et al.,  
1089 2006; Auber et al., 2011). These studies demonstrated that reducing exposure concentration by  
1090 mitigation measures may shift a press disturbance into a pulse disturbance, allowing ecological  
1091 recovery to take place.

#### 1092 **4.1.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery**

1093 Plant protection products can cause direct toxic effects on NTOs when applied in agro-ecosystems and  
1094 spilling over to edge-of-field surface waters. These direct toxic effects may initiate a shift in food-web  
1095 interactions within communities that may lead to responses in more tolerant species. While the direct  
1096 effects of pesticides usually reduce population abundance of sensitive NTOs, such indirect effects may  
1097 increase or decrease abundances of more tolerant species. Indeed, pesticide-induced changes in, for  
1098 example, competition and predation/grazing rate can alter abundances of populations not suffering  
1099 direct toxic effects, in this way changing community structure and functioning (trophic cascades). For  
1100 example, application of the insecticide chlorpyrifos in experimental freshwater ecosystems simulating  
1101 the community of drainage ditches caused a decline in arthropod populations due to direct toxic  
1102 effects, a decrease in abundance of Turbellaria (indirect effect due to a decline in prey populations), an  
1103 increase in abundance of some Rotifera (indirect effect due to release of competition), an increase in  
1104 biomass of periphytic algae (indirect effect due to release from grazing) and a decrease in macrophyte  
1105 biomass (indirect effect due to shading by periphyton) (Brock et al., 1992).

1106 Indirect effects and shifts in food-web interactions may enhance, mask or spuriously indicate direct  
1107 effects caused by pesticide exposure, including pesticide mixtures (see e.g. Fleeger et al., 2003;  
1108 Halstead et al., 2014). Declines in bird, butterfly and soil invertebrate populations in agro-ecosystems  
1109 correlate well with agricultural intensification, including increased pesticide use, indicating that  
1110 indirect effects of pesticides in agricultural landscapes cannot be ignored (Köhler and Triebkorn,  
1111 2013; Gibbons et al., 2014; Hallmann et al., 2014; and literature cited therein). Studies have shown  
1112 that in experimental aquatic ecosystems with similar exposure regimes, no observed effect  
1113 concentration (NOEC) values for the most sensitive endpoints were quite similar, irrespective of  
1114 whether the studies were conducted with different nutrient contents or in different seasons. However,  
1115 when exposed to similar, higher, concentrations, ecological recovery times were sensitive to nutrient  
1116 status and season (Roessink et al., 2005; van Wijngaarden et al., 2006). Furthermore, indirect effects  
1117 may (i) persist longer and (ii) be delayed in comparison to direct effects from which they originate  
1118 (e.g. Brock et al., 2004; Butler et al., 2010). These studies illustrate that the rate of recovery is clearly  
1119 context-dependent.

1120 Indirect pesticide effects may have implications for ecological recovery of pesticide-impacted  
1121 populations. Experimental studies in aquatic microcosms have demonstrated that manipulated  
1122 intraspecific (Liess and Foit, 2010) and interspecific competition (Foit et al., 2012; Knillmann et al.,  
1123 2012) and predation (Beketov and Liess, 2006) affected population recovery of sensitive crustaceans  
1124 after pesticide exposure. Van Wijngaarden et al. (2005) showed that insecticide application in  
1125 plankton-dominated microcosms resulted in more pronounced indirect effects (algal blooms) and in  
1126 longer recovery times of sensitive cladocerans under warm “Mediterranean” conditions than under  
1127 cool “temperate” conditions, probably because of altered food-web interactions between cladocerans,  
1128 rotifers (competitor) and algae (food). In a river contaminated by pesticides, Dorigo et al. (2010)  
1129 showed that algae and microbes successfully colonised artificial substrates in pesticide-polluted  
1130 stretches and when moved to clean stretches, these pesticide-tolerant periphyton communities resisted

1131 invasion of non-tolerant algae. This phenomenon was reported to be more pronounced in mature  
1132 biofilms than in pioneer biofilm communities. Furthermore, pesticide-stressed invertebrates and  
1133 vertebrates have been reported to be more prone to infectious diseases and parasites (Köhler and  
1134 Triebkorn, 2013) and, if this occurs, it would likely hamper their ecological recovery.

1135 The rate of recovery of ecological entities or processes is therefore context-dependent. It is influenced  
1136 by (among other things) the degree to which the physicochemical environment and ecologically  
1137 important food-web interactions are directly or indirectly altered by pesticide exposure, either alone or  
1138 in combination with other (potential) stressors. The implications of this are discussed in greater detail  
1139 below.

1140 In conducting outdoor (semi-)field experiments with pesticides (and other stressors) it is not possible  
1141 to fully control *a priori* the test community and food-web interactions because of unpredictable  
1142 environmental conditions not controlled by the experimenter (e.g. weather). The natural decline in  
1143 exposure to a potential stressor may not always lead to an immediate start of ecological recovery, e.g.  
1144 if more persistent indirect effects occur. So far, however, pronounced indirect effects and their  
1145 possible impacts on ecological recovery of sensitive populations in experimental ecosystems stressed  
1146 with pesticides have predominantly been observed in ecologically relatively simple microcosm test  
1147 systems (Brock et al., 1992; van Wijngaarden et al., 2005; Foit et al., 2012; Knillmann et al., 2012).  
1148 Brock (2013) argues that in ecologically more complex and diverse field communities, indirect effects  
1149 due to exposure to a similar level of pesticide may be more efficiently dampened. In these structurally  
1150 more complex communities the higher number of taxa may provide a larger functional redundancy in  
1151 that less sensitive organisms (partly) take over the ecological role of the affected species. In relatively  
1152 simple ecological systems indirect effects are more pronounced due to lack of functional redundancy.  
1153 This became apparent in studies comparing responses of a similar exposure regime of the same  
1154 insecticide (chlorpyrifos) in experimental test systems of different ecological complexity (see e.g. the  
1155 following studies in order of increasing ecological complexity of test system used: Daam and van den  
1156 Brink (2007), Van Wijngaarden et al. (2005), Brock et al. (1992), Zafar et al. (2011), van den Brink et  
1157 al. (1996).

1158 Most studies that have linked indirect effects with increased recovery times have been in experimental  
1159 aquatic systems. For terrestrial systems most of the published links between indirect effects and  
1160 recovery times are for bird populations (see e.g. Bright et al., 2008). For example, sawfly larvae (a key  
1161 food item for some insectivorous birds) are susceptible to some insecticides and modelling suggested  
1162 sawfly recovery from insecticide effects could take seven years. In fact, sawflies (along with other  
1163 herbivorous insects important in the diet of birds) are also themselves sensitive to availability of host  
1164 food plants which can be affected by herbicides. So, indirect effects could occur at different trophic  
1165 levels (plant-insect and insect-bird) leading to delayed recovery at one trophic level affecting recovery  
1166 at the next one up. However, proving whether lack of recovery is due to indirect and/or direct effects is  
1167 challenging (Boatman et al., 2004).

1168 Community ecology theory and modelling may help to predict the cascade of indirect and direct  
1169 effects of potential stressors on biodiversity and ecosystem properties (see e.g. Relyea and Hoverman,  
1170 2006; Rohr et al., 2006), including the context-dependency of ecological recovery on impacted food-  
1171 web interactions. Mechanistic effect modelling, for example using food-web models (e.g. Baird et al.,  
1172 2001; Traas et al., 2004; De Laender et al., 2011) and population models (see e.g. Baveco et al., 2014;  
1173 Gabsi et al., 2014; Galic et al., 2014; Kattwinkel and Liess, 2014) may be appropriate tools to evaluate  
1174 the context-dependency of ecological recovery. Mechanistic effect modelling may not only help to  
1175 better define the experimental setup of (semi-)field experiments for assessing the ecological recovery  
1176 of impacted populations but, more importantly, it can be used for spatial-temporal extrapolation of the  
1177 concentration-response relationships and recovery rates observed in these test systems. An important  
1178 pre-requisite for the use of mechanistic models in prospective RAs is the selection of appropriate  
1179 environmental scenarios. These scenarios should represent, as far as possible, the complexity of agro-  
1180 ecosystems that are stressed by realistic application suites of pesticides and other assessed products.

## 1181 4.2. Genetically modified organisms (GMOs)

1182 According to Directive 2001/18/EC on the deliberate release into the environment of genetically  
1183 modified organisms (EC, 2001) and Directive 2009/41/EC on the contained use of genetically  
1184 modified (GM) micro-organisms (EC, 2009a), GMOs mean “organisms, with the exception of human  
1185 beings, in which the genetic material has been altered in a way that does not occur naturally by mating  
1186 and/or natural recombination.” To date, the most well-known application of GMO technology is  
1187 related to food/feed and fiber crops. GMO technology is also used for animals (e.g. fish, insects) and  
1188 for biological and medical research, production of pharmaceutical drugs, vaccines, and experimental  
1189 medicine.

1190 Single and stacked herbicide tolerant and insect resistant genetically modified plants (GMPs) are well-  
1191 known applications of GM technology in crop plants. However, also other properties of crop plants  
1192 have been modified with GM technology. As a successful example, drought tolerant GM maize can be  
1193 mentioned. Other important traits under development and presently tested in field trials are GM crops  
1194 which are specially tailored for improved nutritional values such as improved amino acid composition,  
1195 micronutrients and fatty acids. Examples of GM crops with improved properties for industrial  
1196 processing are potatoes with modified starch, with low acrylamide potential for chips and reduced  
1197 Black Spot Bruise, and apples with non-browning qualities when sliced or bruised. The few examples  
1198 cited show that such GMPs may play a more important role in the near future.

1199 Information on GMP technology, trends in the use of GMOs in Europe and on exposure and effect  
1200 assessment in ERA is provided in Appendix B, section 2.

### 1201 4.2.1. *Patterns of use in space and time*

1202 The period of exposure to potential GMP stressors depends upon the GMP crop type, the growing  
1203 period of the crop (i.e. the time from sowing to harvest), physiological characteristics of the GMP (e.g.  
1204 which parts of the plant express the potential stressor), and the ecology, behaviour and life-stage of the  
1205 exposed organisms. Since there is very little practical experience with commercial cultivation of GM  
1206 crops in the EU, there is no literature available addressing the pattern and use of GMPs in space and  
1207 time in the EU as a whole. The only EU country where farmers grow Bt maize on a considerable  
1208 percentage of the total maize area is Spain, which serves as an example for the EU in this context. In  
1209 Bt maize, protection against insect pests is achieved by expressing insecticidal Cry toxins of the soil  
1210 bacterium *Bacillus thuringiensis* (Bt) by means of GM technology. While the overall area of Bt maize  
1211 remains insignificant in the EU, Bt maize covers approximately 30% - 40% of the total maize acreage  
1212 in Spain (information based on Gomez-Barbero et al., 2008). The total maize area in Spain has varied  
1213 between years and regions (e.g. it was 353 600 ha in 1998 and 512 500 ha in 2006), but there is no  
1214 indication that the distribution pattern and acreage of maize have changed with the adoption of Bt  
1215 maize. Also, there is no indication that the cultivation techniques have changed with Bt compared to  
1216 conventional maize, except that fewer insecticides are used by Bt maize farmers (Gomez-Barbero et  
1217 al., 2008). In Spain, adoption by farmers, and hence the spatial distribution of Bt maize, is strongly  
1218 influenced by economic factors (Gomez-Barbero et al., 2008), by insect pest pressure and by the  
1219 efficacy of Bt maize to prevent damage compared to other protection methods.

### 1220 4.2.2. *Ecological recovery in European legislation*

1221 Effects of GMPs on humans, animals and the environment must be assessed case-by-case according to  
1222 Directive 2001/18/EC. Questions about potential effects of GMPs on NTOs including long-term  
1223 effects - and as such on recovery in space and time - must be elucidated prior to licensing GMPs in the  
1224 EU. Recovery is not explicitly taken into account in the present EU GMO legislation (EC, 2001,  
1225 2002). However, since monitoring of “potential long-term effects” of GMOs is mandatory (EC, 2001),  
1226 the need to assess recovery is implied. Routine monitoring is considered necessary as a precaution and  
1227 to detect unexpected and unwanted effects. All applications for marketing GMOs, or releasing them  
1228 into the environment must include a monitoring plan. This plan is part of the authorisation decision.  
1229 Consent holders must present annual post-market monitoring reports to the competent authority (EC,

1230 2001, 2009a; EFSA GMO Panel, 2011), and EFSA peer reviews the reports (EFSA GMO Panel,  
1231 2013b). Monitoring should be able to uncover environmental effects which could include long-term  
1232 population and community effects on target and NTOs. Should monitoring indicate adverse long-term  
1233 effects, regulatory authorities would have opportunities to request mitigation measures to allow  
1234 recovery from effects.

1235 Recovery of NTOs is addressed indirectly by the mandatory management of resistance of target  
1236 organisms. Target resistance prevention and management plans are an integral part of the monitoring  
1237 plan submitted to the competent authority. One element of the present monitoring plan of commercial  
1238 Bt maize growing in the EU is the obligatory establishment of non-Bt maize refuges by each grower.  
1239 Maize fields should have 20% of the surface planted with non-Bt maize (refuge) that serves the target  
1240 pest insects to maintain Bt sensitive sub-populations that will mate randomly with the few remaining  
1241 resistant individuals from Bt fields. It is recommended that target populations in refuges should not be  
1242 managed with insecticides to keep the Bt sensitive population as abundant as possible (EuropaBio,  
1243 2012). With this strategy, refuges also maintain non-target populations and community structures and  
1244 would contribute to the recovery of potential ecological effects.

#### 1245 4.2.3. *Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery*

1246 According to Directive 2001/18/EC and Commission Decision 2002/623/EC<sup>22</sup> on the deliberate  
1247 release of GMOs (EC, 2001, 2002), the objective of an ERA is, on a case by case basis, to identify and  
1248 evaluate potential adverse effects of the GMO, either direct and indirect, immediate or delayed, on  
1249 human health and the environment. Adverse effects can occur directly or indirectly through  
1250 mechanisms which may include, among others, interactions with other organisms (for definitions see  
1251 section 2.2). The general principles of assessing adverse effects as stipulated in the Directive and  
1252 Commission Decision apply across all GMOs, including microorganisms, plants and animals.

1253 Typical indirect adverse effects of GMPs may occur due to food-web interactions. Potentially,  
1254 organisms of higher trophic levels (e.g. birds, insect predators and parasitoids) can suffer from host  
1255 and prey shortage if herbivorous arthropods are killed, or sub-lethally affected by intoxicated or  
1256 otherwise affected food sources with low nutritional quality (e.g. Romeis et al., 2004; Naranjo, 2009).  
1257 The reduction of pests is the obvious goal of any crop protection method and often induces food  
1258 shortage, mainly to specialist organisms (e.g. host-specific parasitoids) (Romeis et al., 2006). As an  
1259 example, meta-analyses from field studies have shown that populations of the specialist parasitoid of  
1260 the European corn borer, *Macrocentrus grandii*, is strongly reduced in *Bt* maize (and in insecticide  
1261 treated maize) (Naranjo, 2009). Non-target herbivorous arthropods that exploit the crop may be  
1262 partially sensitive to the GMP and can sub-lethally be affected which in turn may translate into altered  
1263 nutritional quality for higher trophic level organisms. A case that demonstrates such food-web  
1264 interactions is the adverse impact of *Bt* toxin-affected lepidopteran larvae on fitness of the Green  
1265 lacewing, an important predator in maize (Romeis et al., 2014).

1266 Long-term effects and ecological recovery from effects of Bt crops on NTAs are commonly assessed  
1267 in multi-year and multi-site field studies comparing abundance and community structures inside of Bt  
1268 and non-Bt crops either treated or not with insecticides currently used in conventional insect control.  
1269 Significant impacts of Bt crops on NTAs have been attributed by most studies to reductions of the  
1270 target pest populations causing food shortages, and to partially-sensitive non-target herbivores exposed  
1271 to the Bt toxin being of a lower nutritional quality (e.g. Dively, 2005; Head et al., 2005; Torres and  
1272 Ruberson, 2005; Naranjo, 2009). Slightly reduced natural enemy abundance or slight changes in  
1273 community structure were not reported to have caused any negative impact on biological control  
1274 functions (Naranjo, 2005; Wolfenbarger et al., 2008; Comas et al., 2014).

---

<sup>22</sup> Commission decision establishing guidance notes supplementing Annex II to Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council on the deliberate release into the environment of genetically modified organisms and repealing Council Directive 90/220/EEC(2002/623/EC), O.J. L 200/22, 30.7.2002.

1275 **4.3. Feed additives**

1276 According to Commission Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003<sup>9</sup>, feed additives are substances, micro-  
1277 organisms or preparations, other than feed material and premixtures, which are intentionally added to  
1278 feed or water in order to perform, in particular, one or more of the following functions: satisfy the  
1279 nutritional needs of animals with essential nutrients such as amino acids, trace elements and vitamins,  
1280 favourably affect the characteristics of feed or animal products, favourably affect the colour of  
1281 ornamental fish and birds, favourably affect animal production, performance or welfare and, have a  
1282 coccidiostat or histomonostatic effect (Article 5(3)). Information on the types of feed additives, trends  
1283 in their use in Europe and on exposure and effect assessment in ERA is provided in Appendix B,  
1284 section 3.

1285 **4.3.1. Patterns of use in space and time**

1286 Given the usage and physical properties of some feed additives, their concentration in the various  
1287 compartments of the environment, where the manure is disposed may be considerable. Indeed, they  
1288 are used over extended periods of time, for large numbers of animals (terrestrial and aquatic  
1289 organisms) and many additives, such as some trace elements, are poorly absorbed and therefore  
1290 largely excreted in the environment. Fertilisation by manure is an important factor for agricultural  
1291 systems and also for the adjacent natural aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems. For agricultural systems,  
1292 spatial and temporal exposures to feed additives vary with environmental storage capacity (which is  
1293 influenced by climatic variations across the EU and national regulations), the quantity of manure  
1294 applied to land (which depends on the animal density and maximum threshold allowed for  
1295 manure/slurry applications in fields and these thresholds are defined by national legislation, usually  
1296 based on nitrate), and the type and number of applications (which vary across the EU depending on  
1297 manure/slurry availability and cropping time).

1298 In fish farming systems, exposure to feed additives varies with the aquaculture regime (i.e. extensive,  
1299 semi-intensive and intensive farming systems) and production methods (e.g. cages, raceways, ponds,  
1300 tanks and recirculation systems) which are directly related to the fish species and the stage of its life-  
1301 history (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2007). Therefore, to calculate Predicted Environmental Concentrations  
1302 (PECs) in the aquatic compartment, representative systems are selected (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2008).  
1303 For mariculture systems, exposure varies with various environmental factors (e.g. water depth, water  
1304 renewal, sedimentation rate, etc.) which are themselves highly variable in space. Such site-specific  
1305 conditions of the surroundings of the aquaculture facility are generally not taken into account as  
1306 product registrations do not have local restrictions.

1307 **4.3.2. Ecological recovery in the EU legislation**

1308 Recovery is not taken into account in the current legislation on the risk assessment of feed additives  
1309 (Regulation (EC) No 429/2008<sup>10</sup>) and it is not described in the EFSA Guidance on ERA of feed  
1310 additives (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2008). An overview on recovery and SPGs for feed additives is  
1311 presented in Appendix A. In ERA schemes for feed additives (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2007, 2008), the  
1312 recovery option may be selected under certain conditions, although the magnitude and spatio-temporal  
1313 scale of the acceptable impact are not operationalised in SPGs but assessed on a case-by-case basis.

1314 **4.3.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to feed additives**

1315 Feed additives appear in the environment through excreta from the animals to which they were fed.  
1316 For aquaculture, this means that exposure of the environment may be constant and in that case no  
1317 recovery is possible. In marine fish farm operations, sea cages are regularly moved to allow the  
1318 sediment underneath to recover from the deposition of organic material excreted by the animals. For  
1319 feed additives used in mariculture, it is considered that bioturbation and faunal ingestion may account  
1320 for recovery in the sediment (i.e. physical removal of settled particles and enhancement of bacterial  
1321 action in seabed sediments).

1322 Manure from terrestrial farm animals is spread on land and farmers may apply manure at various times  
1323 during the growing season provided that on individual fields they do not exceed the nitrogen or  
1324 phosphorus standards. Therefore, there is little room for recovery periods. Furthermore, over 1 000  
1325 feed additives are registered in the EU<sup>18,19,20</sup> ranging from microbes to xenobiotics. Although the  
1326 experimental information available to assess the safety to the environment is often limited, most  
1327 compounds used as feed additives are not expected to be of ecotoxicological concern. Most additives  
1328 are degraded in the animal and do not reach the environment. Other additives are natural compounds  
1329 which are already present in the environment so that the use of the additives will not substantially  
1330 increase environmental concentrations. Only a minority of the additives will end up in the manure and  
1331 will have the potential to pollute the soil, groundwater or surface water. Most feed additives have a  
1332 limited toxicological potential.

#### 1333 **4.3.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery**

1334 Manure stands at the basis of terrestrial and aquatic food-webs. Adverse effects from feed additives on  
1335 non-target species should not occur because the assessment of safety to the environment accepts no  
1336 effects, based on PECs falling below thresholds of concern or effect data from a prescribed set of  
1337 standardised ecotoxicity tests. It follows that if this protection goal is achieved there should also be no  
1338 impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery should not be an issue.

#### 1339 **4.4. Invasive alien species (IAS) that are harmful to plant health**

1340 According to the definition proposed by the EC, IAS are “species that are initially transported through  
1341 human action outside of their natural range across ecological barriers, and that then survive, reproduce  
1342 and spread, and that have negative impacts on the ecology of their new location as well as serious  
1343 economic and social consequences”. When IAS are of phytosanitary concern, the assessment of their  
1344 harmfulness falls within the remit of the EFSA PLH Panel. In the impact assessment for IAS,  
1345 ecological recovery is addressed through the concept of resilience of the ecosystem which is defined in  
1346 the PLH Panel practice as the ecosystem capacity to cope with environmental change, through  
1347 buffering, adaptation and re-organisation and maintenance of key ecosystem functions. Such  
1348 adaptation may include changes in the species composition of ecosystems (EFSA PLH Panel, 2011,  
1349 2014). Information on trends in the extent of IAS in Europe and on exposure and effect assessment in  
1350 ERA is provided in Appendix B, section 4.

##### 1351 **4.4.1. Patterns of presence in space and time**

1352 Invasive alien species are very different from other classes of potential stressors assessed by EFSA  
1353 such as PPPs, GMOs and feed additives in that their occurrence in ecosystems is usually not planned  
1354 and intentional, but is an unintentional and undesirable, but hard to avoid, side-effect of trade in plants  
1355 and plant products. Hence, the entry of such IAS into the European territory occurs at haphazard  
1356 places that are unpredictable because the rates of entry are very low, and any realization of entry is the  
1357 outcome of a chance process with very low probabilities for any given location, despite non-zero  
1358 probabilities for the continent as a whole over a chosen time frame. From 1975 till 2000, the average  
1359 yearly number of newly established alien species in Europe was 13 invertebrate species and 7 plant  
1360 species per year (Hulme, 2009). The rate of entry of new organisms has increased over time,  
1361 supposedly due (mostly) to increase intracontinental trade as well as changes in land use and climate  
1362 (Hulme, 2009). Locations of entry are related to the size of the trade.

1363 From initial entries, an invasive organism may spread over the European territory by natural dispersal  
1364 mechanisms, e.g. aerial dispersal of plant spores or long distance flight of insects, but usually intra-  
1365 European trade is a much more important mode of spread within the EU territory. Ultimately,  
1366 organisms will end up establishing in areas where the living conditions are suitable, primarily  
1367 influenced by climate and presence of host plants. The time needed for the spread of an IAS over the  
1368 continent may vary from a single year (e.g. the historic invasion and major impact of the pathogen  
1369 causing potato late blight in Europe in 1845; Fry, 2008) to decades of years (e.g. the Colorado potato

1370 beetle, *Leptinotarsa decimlineata* (Grapputo et al., 2005) or the corn root worm *Diabrotica virgifera*  
 1371 *virgifera*).

1372 An exception to the rule that locations of initial entry and establishment are unintentional and  
 1373 therefore hard to predict is the release of alien species to control invasive plants (Hoddle, 2004;  
 1374 Seastedt, 2015). One insect and one pathogen have to date been used against invasive weeds in the EU  
 1375 (iBiocontrol catalogue based on Winston et al., 2014; <http://www.ibiocontrol.org/catalog/>, online).  
 1376 This contrasts with 176 insects used against insect pests in the same region according to Greathead and  
 1377 Greathead (1992). The practice of so-called “classical” biological control by release of natural enemies  
 1378 from the area of origin of IAS provides a cost-effective way to control invasive plants, resulting in a  
 1379 potential for recovery of ecosystems impacted by IAS. The benefits of classical biological control of  
 1380 IAS in natural ecosystems have recently been summarized by van Driesche et al. (2010).

1381 All in all, IAS occur across the continent in a wide variety of ecosystems, and their presence is an  
 1382 example of a “press disturbance”. That is: after initial entry and establishment, an invasive organism  
 1383 will usually stay. However, the impacts may decrease over time as native species respond to the new  
 1384 species as a target for feeding due to population increase, while genotypes of native species may be  
 1385 selected that can cope (e.g. compete) better with the new invader. These adaptations of ecosystems  
 1386 will result in a reduction of population densities of the invader over time, and, hence, to a reduction of  
 1387 impacts (Strayer et al., 2006).

#### 1388 4.4.2. *Ecological recovery in the EU legislation*

1389 In the EU plant Health regime (Council Directive 2000/29/EC<sup>11</sup>) currently under revision only few  
 1390 IAS are addressed as harmful organisms to plants and plant products. With regards to animal health,  
 1391 pests and diseases are also covered only partially by the various regulations and directives of the  
 1392 Animal Health regime. Other EU legislations also take IAS partially into consideration. This is the  
 1393 case of the Wildlife Trade Regulation (338/97)<sup>23</sup> (restricting imports of endangered species including  
 1394 IAS), the Regulation on the use of alien and locally absent species in aquaculture (708/2007)<sup>24</sup>, the  
 1395 Birds Directive (2009/147/EC)<sup>25</sup>, the Habitats Directive (92/43/EEC)<sup>26</sup>, the Water Framework  
 1396 Directive (2000/60/EC)<sup>27</sup> and the Marine Strategy Framework Directive (2008/56/EC)<sup>28</sup>. The last 4  
 1397 legislative acts require the restoration of ecological conditions and refer to the need to take IAS into  
 1398 consideration. Nevertheless, most IAS remain unaddressed by this legislative framework.

1399 With regards to the measures taken by the Member States against the IAS, the efforts are often  
 1400 fragmented with gaps in species coverage. The preventive measures including early detection and the  
 1401 response to new threats are often insufficient. Measures taken at national level are not always effective  
 1402 considering the potential spread of an IAS through trade from one Member State to another.

1403 In this context and as part of the target 5 of the EU biodiversity strategy to 2020, in order to fill policy  
 1404 gaps in combating IAS a dedicated legislative instrument was developed with the EU IAS Regulation

<sup>23</sup> Council Regulation (EC) No 338/97 of 9 December 1996 on the protection of species of wild fauna and flora by regulating trade therein. O.J., No L61/1, 3.3.97.

<sup>24</sup> Council Regulation (EC) No 708/2007 of 11 June 2007 concerning use of alien and locally absent species in aquaculture. O.J. L 168/1, 28.6.2007.

<sup>25</sup> Directive 2009/147/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 30 November 2009 on the conservation of wild birds. O.J. L 20/7, 26.1.2010.

<sup>26</sup> Council Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992 on the conservation of natural habitats and of wild fauna and flora. O.J. No L 206/7, 22.7.92

<sup>27</sup> Directive 2000/60/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 23 October 2000 establishing a framework for Community action in the field of water policy. O.J. L 327/1, 22.12.2000.

<sup>28</sup> Directive 2008/56/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 17 June 2008 establishing a framework for community action in the field of marine environmental policy (Marine Strategy Framework Directive). O.J. L 164/19, 25.6.2008.

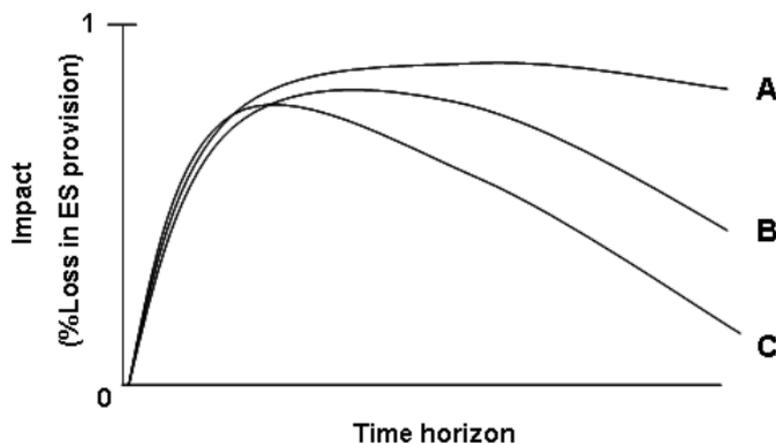
1405 that came into force on 1 January 2015<sup>29</sup>. The regulation should ensure appropriate prevention, early  
 1406 detection and rapid eradication of IAS and to provide legal basis for the management of IAS that are  
 1407 widely spread.

1408 In Article 18 of this regulation on the prevention and management of the introduction and spread of  
 1409 IAS, it is indicated that the Member States shall take proportionate restoration measures to assist the  
 1410 recovery of an ecosystem that has been degraded, damaged, or destroyed by IAS of Union concern.  
 1411 The measures should include (a) measures to increase the ability of an ecosystem exposed to  
 1412 disturbance to resist, absorb, accommodate to and recover from the effects of disturbance; and (b)  
 1413 measures ensuring the prevention of reinvasion following an eradication campaign.

1414 **4.4.3. Studies and data on ecological recovery from exposure to invasive alien species that are**  
 1415 **harmful to plant health**

1416 Ecological recovery is explicitly taken into account in the scenarios that are developed to assess IAS  
 1417 impacts on ecosystem functioning (Gilioli et al., 2014). Broadly, the assessment defines future times at  
 1418 which impacts on ecosystem entities and associated ecosystem services are quantified. Expert  
 1419 elicitation is used to assess the extent to which ecosystem functioning is likely to be affected over  
 1420 different time horizons and how ecological recovery mechanisms may mitigate the impact (Figure 5: ).  
 1421 This approach addresses uncertainty about the extent to which ecosystem resilience will mitigate or  
 1422 reverse environmental impact of IAS. At the one extreme, the trend in ecosystem modification may be  
 1423 irreversible (low or no resilience) (Figure 5: A), at the other extreme, it may be completely reversible  
 1424 (high resilience) (Figure 5: C). Assumptions about the resilience of the invaded environment are  
 1425 required to evaluate the impacts and the strength and type of resilience (ecological recovery at species,  
 1426 community or ecosystem functioning level) which need to be taken into account when setting an  
 1427 appropriate time horizon and estimating ecological recovery.

1428



1429

1430 **Figure 5:** Possible trends in the development of environmental impacts (in terms of percentage of  
 1431 loss in ecosystem service provision) of an IAS over time related to three levels of resilience. A: In low  
 1432 resilience systems, the impact increases up to a maximum after which only little or no recovery from  
 1433 impact is observed. B: In medium resilience systems, a decrease of the impact is expected over time  
 1434 after the maximum impact has been reached. C: In highly resilient systems, a strong reduction of the  
 1435 impacts is expected (from: EFSA PLH Panel, 2011)

<sup>29</sup> Regulation of the European Parliament and of the Council on the prevention and management of the introduction and spread of invasive alien species. Available online at <http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?pubRef=-//EP//TEXT+TA+P7-TA-2014-0425+0+DOC+XML+V0//EN&language=EN#BKMD-44>

1436 **4.4.4. Impact on food-web interactions and ecological recovery**

1437 One of the key concerns about IAS is how they may affect native species, and how these effects may  
1438 percolate through ecosystems via feeding relationships and competition. To assess effects on other  
1439 species in an ecological network requires food-web modeling (De Ruiter et al., 2005). However, food-  
1440 web modeling has to our knowledge not been used for impact assessment of IAS, except in theoretical  
1441 cases (e.g. Chalak et al., 2010). The use of food-web models would require that they are predictive,  
1442 and that their predictive quality has been proven in independent experiments. Much remains to be  
1443 done to make food-web models useful for assessing impacts of IAS.

1444

1445 **5. SPECIES TRAITS AFFECTING ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY**

1446 A species trait is a well-defined, measurable, phenotypic or ecological character of an organism,  
 1447 generally measured at the individual level, but often applied as the mean state of a species (McGill et  
 1448 al., 2006; Rubach et al., 2011). Traits reflect the morphological, physiological, behavioural, ecological  
 1449 or life-history expression of an organism’s adaptations to its environment that may also be regarded as  
 1450 properties of the taxon or population to which the organism belongs (Frimpong and Angermeier,  
 1451 2010). A functional trait is one that strongly influences the organism’s performance (McGill et al.,  
 1452 2006) in terms of response to pressures (response trait) and/or its effects on ecosystem processes or  
 1453 services (effect trait). “Trait state” refers to a species’ or population’s modal tactic of a given trait, i.e.  
 1454 the mean state of the trait for a species.

1455  
 1456 The EFSA PLH Panel used in its ecological risk assessment of the apple snail (EFSA PLH Panel,  
 1457 2014) the concept of “traits” of SPUs. This is a more abstract usage of the term trait, and is not so  
 1458 much related to recovery as to the provision of ecosystem services by ecological entities in the  
 1459 impacted ecosystem.

1460 **5.1. Generic properties of species traits influencing internal and external recovery**

1461 Van Straalen (1994) illustrated with a conceptual model how population vulnerability is driven by a  
 1462 combination of external exposure, intrinsic susceptibility, and population sustainability. “Population  
 1463 sustainability” refers to the potential for a population to recover from any toxic effect, and can be  
 1464 characterised by two types of traits – traits that are related to demography and traits related to  
 1465 recolonisation. Liess and von der Ohe (2005) and Rubach et al. (2011) elaborated on van Straalen’s  
 1466 conceptual model (van Straalen, 1994), providing lists of demographic and recolonisation traits  
 1467 relevant to the risk assessment of chemicals. For field data a combination of traits was successfully  
 1468 applied to link exposure to community composition with the SPEAR approach (Liess and vd Ohe,  
 1469 2005; Schäfer et al. 2012) and to link exposure to biodiversity (Beketov et al. 2013).

1470 **Demographic traits** are those that influence the population growth rate and ultimately drive  
 1471 population densities and age distributions. These are relevant to external recovery as well as internal  
 1472 recovery, since source populations with adequate densities and age structures would be required for  
 1473 initiation of recolonisation; and, following recolonisation, (potential) stressor-receiving patches would  
 1474 need to be fully repopulated. The following demographic traits are relevant to the assessment of  
 1475 population recovery (Liess and von der Ohe 2005; Rubach et al., 2011):

- 1476 • Life span;
- 1477 • Survival to reproduction;
- 1478 • Generation time (i.e. the interval between reproductive events);
- 1479 • Voltinism (i.e. the number of reproductive events per year);
- 1480 • Number of offspring (i.e. clutch size per reproductive event).

1481  
 1482 **Recolonisation traits** are traits that govern the ability of an organism to reach a new habitat. The  
 1483 following recolonisation traits are relevant to the assessment of external population recovery (Liess  
 1484 and von der Ohe 2005; Rubach et al., 2011, with additions):

- 1485 • Dispersal capacity (i.e. the ability of a species to disperse to a new area, including the timing  
 1486 of dispersal periods);
- 1487 • Distribution patchiness (i.e. degree of connectedness or fragmentation of the populations);
- 1488 • Territorial behaviour (e.g. intraspecific competition) – limits a species’ ability to move freely  
 1489 in the available space;
- 1490 • Trophic level;
- 1491 • Diet specialisation;
- 1492 • Dispersal mode (i.e. active or passive);
- 1493 • Reproduction mode (e.g. sexual or parthenogenetic);

1494  
1495 **Other traits:** The classifications proposed by Liess and von der Ohe (2005) and Rubach et al. (2011)  
1496 are useful, but there are other traits which are also important for recovery which are not easily  
1497 classified as recolonisation or demographic traits. These primarily include local movement and  
1498 foraging behaviour. A particular example is pollinators that may seek out nectar sources on a daily  
1499 basis, and may select areas treated with potential stressors as a result. Similarly, species with wide  
1500 home ranges may come into contact with multiple stressors in space and time, potentially influencing  
1501 impacts of the potential stressors and recovery. Other examples of behavioural traits that might  
1502 increase or decrease exposure to potential stressors are burrowing and canopy foraging. A resistant  
1503 life-stage is an example of a physiological trait that may influence exposure to potential stressors.

## 1504 **5.2. Some examples of specific traits for focal taxa**

1505 In the context of ecotoxicological risk assessment, focal bird species have been defined by EFSA as  
1506 bird species that represent others in a crop resulting from their potential higher level of exposure to  
1507 pesticides (Dietzen et al., 2014). Because in the example provided by Dietzen et al. (2014) focal taxa  
1508 are selected according to exposure rather than recovery, it is, within the context of this Scientific  
1509 Opinion, important to consider the traits of focal taxa likely to determine their recovery.

1510 Species which are the least able to recover following use of a potential stressor may possess multiple  
1511 traits that predispose them to poor recovery. For example, among carabid beetles, species which have  
1512 poor dispersal ability (are flightless), have only one generation per year (univoltine), and spend their  
1513 entire life-history in pesticide-treated fields (i.e. have limited opportunity for external recovery) are the  
1514 least able to recover from annually repeated insecticide applications (Vickerman, 1992). Similarly,  
1515 aquatic invertebrates with a relatively long generation time, low dispersal ability and that complete  
1516 their whole life-history in water have been identified as potentially vulnerable taxa in isolated  
1517 chemically-stressed aquatic ecosystems (Liess and Von der Ohe, 2005; Gergs et al., 2011; Galic et al.,  
1518 2012). In contrast, in the tiered approach to ecological risk assessment, standard test species often have  
1519 multiple traits that would favour more rapid recovery. For example, the aquatic invertebrate *Daphnia*  
1520 and the soil invertebrate *Folsomia candida* have high intrinsic rates of increase, short generation times,  
1521 and a short time interval for first offspring, which makes these species easy to rear and large amounts  
1522 of data can be gathered quickly. However, such “r-selected” species are much less susceptible to stress  
1523 at the population level than species with different life-history variables (Stark et al., 2004).

1524 When interpreting traits, it should be borne in mind that some traits may be correlated and that they  
1525 cannot be combined at random (Culp et al., 2011).

## 1526 **5.3. The contribution of genetic diversity to recovery**

1527 Genetic diversity in populations allows them to adapt to stresses. Adaptation may lead to the  
1528 enhancement of a species’ fitness to a certain potential stressor by increasing, for instance, its ability to  
1529 withstand exposure to a toxicant. Tolerance can be acquired by physiological acclimation or by  
1530 genetic inheritance. The latter is a process of genetic adaptation of the population occurring under the  
1531 selection pressure exerted by the exposure to a potential stressor. It takes multiple generations and  
1532 involves the gradual replacement of sensitive genotypes within the population as a result of their  
1533 reduced survival and reproductive output under stress by more tolerant or resistant genotypes. As a  
1534 result the population as a whole will be better able to withstand the same stress if it occurs again. In  
1535 ecotoxicology, this process is the basis of the pollutant-induced community tolerance concept (Blanck  
1536 et al., 1988). There are numerous examples in the literature of such resistance development through  
1537 selection, e.g. the development of resistance in insects, mites and plant pathogens to the pesticides  
1538 used to control them (Hardman et al., 2000; Hoy, 2011). Likewise, following their exposure, plant  
1539 populations can adapt to heavy metals. In populations which are more resistant to stress, recovery may  
1540 be faster because the initial impact of the stress is smaller, and the individuals may be better able to  
1541 cope with the environmental stressor at an individual level. As a result, a population may return to its  
1542 NOR faster, and ecological functions may be also restored. Genetic diversity does not guarantee that a  
1543 species will be able to adapt as it depends on the presence of resistance-conferring genes in the gene

1544 pool. However, ecological insurance<sup>30</sup> (Loreau et al., 2001) implies, as a general rule, that the more  
1545 genetically diverse a population is, then the better will be its capability to adapt to (potential) stressors.

1546 When a population has been reduced in size by exposure to a potential stressor, some important  
1547 genetic resources necessary to cope with environmental fluctuations and multiple exposures to other  
1548 types of (potential) stressors may be removed. Adaptation to multiple (potential) stressors through  
1549 selection is therefore much more difficult for species than adaptation to a single potential stressor, and  
1550 it takes much more time for such selection to multiple stresses to occur (Vinebrooke et al., 2004).  
1551 Adaptation of a population to multiple toxicants is much less likely to occur because the energy budget  
1552 demanded for the different mechanisms of detoxification decreases the fitness of the adapted species.  
1553 However, adaptation to different toxicants having similar chemical structure and mode-of-action is  
1554 more likely to occur by sharing genetic processes responsible for co-tolerance (Blanck, 2002).

1555 In vertebrates, to avoid adverse consequences of genetic drift and inbreeding and for maintenance of  
1556 self-sustaining and genetically viable populations, the minimum effective breeding population size is  
1557 estimated to be between 500 and 5 000 individuals, depending on a range of demographic and  
1558 environmental factors. Many vertebrate populations do not meet this minimum effective population  
1559 size (Brown et al., 2009). In these cases populations would be considered endangered and, if exposed  
1560 to potential stressors, then the ability to recover may be affected by inbreeding. In conservation  
1561 management of endangered species which already occur in small populations, population viability  
1562 analysis is a common tool to investigate species extinction risk or recovery potential (Lindenmayer et  
1563 al., 1993), although the actual implementation of population viability analysis is criticised and could  
1564 be improved (Beissinger and Westphal, 1998; EFSA SC, 2016b).

1565 An example of adaptation occurs when organisms such as microbiota are selected to specifically deal  
1566 with a potential stressor such as a chemical through metabolism. Bacterial populations may develop a  
1567 capacity towards rapid biodegradation of pesticides which are used as nutrients and energy sources for  
1568 their growth (Udikovic-Kolic et al., 2012). This genetic adaptation results in a faster microbial  
1569 breakdown of the pesticides, thereby diminishing their environmental persistence, and accordingly  
1570 faster recovery of other species and ecological functions.

1571 Adaptations to stress may be costly, but not in each and every case. Examples for both cases abound in  
1572 the literature; the acquisition of resistance of natural populations of *Daphnia longispina* exposed to  
1573 heavy metals was not associated with fitness costs (Ribeiro et al., 2012). On the contrary, the  
1574 acquisition of tolerance of *Daphnia galeata* to the pyrethroid insecticide fenvalerate was shown to  
1575 cause a decrease in intrinsic population growth rate revealing the fitness cost of this adaptation  
1576 (Tanaka and Tatsuta, 2013). If an adaptation is costly, the fitness of an adapted population in the  
1577 absence of the (potential) stressor would be less than of a population that has not been exposed to the  
1578 (potential) stressor and has not been under selection for resistance. It is worth noting that the lower  
1579 fitness of adapted populations can lead to counter-selection, i.e. selection pressure against the genetic  
1580 adaptation, which leads to loss of the adaptation and its associated cost, and restoration of the  
1581 population fitness (Changey et al., 2011).

1582 Laboratory studies and simulation modelling of interactions between two species of aquatic  
1583 invertebrates (*Culex quinquefasciatus* and *Daphnia magna*) have suggested that genetic adaptation to  
1584 toxicants is affected by predation and competition. According to these findings, interspecific  
1585 interactions could delay the development of pesticide resistance (Becker and Liess, 2015). However,  
1586 further studies on a wider range of species, in both aquatic and terrestrial compartments, would be

---

<sup>30</sup> The ecological insurance hypothesis suggests that biodiversity supplies an “insurance” buffering the effect of environmental changes on ecosystem services. This hypothesis considers that functionally redundant species respond differently to these changes but overall the functional community which they formed, continue to provide the ecosystem service (Loreau et al., 2001).

1587 needed to clarify the wider relevance of these findings and help to determine how information on  
1588 biotic interactions could support assessment of the recovery potential of ecological entities.

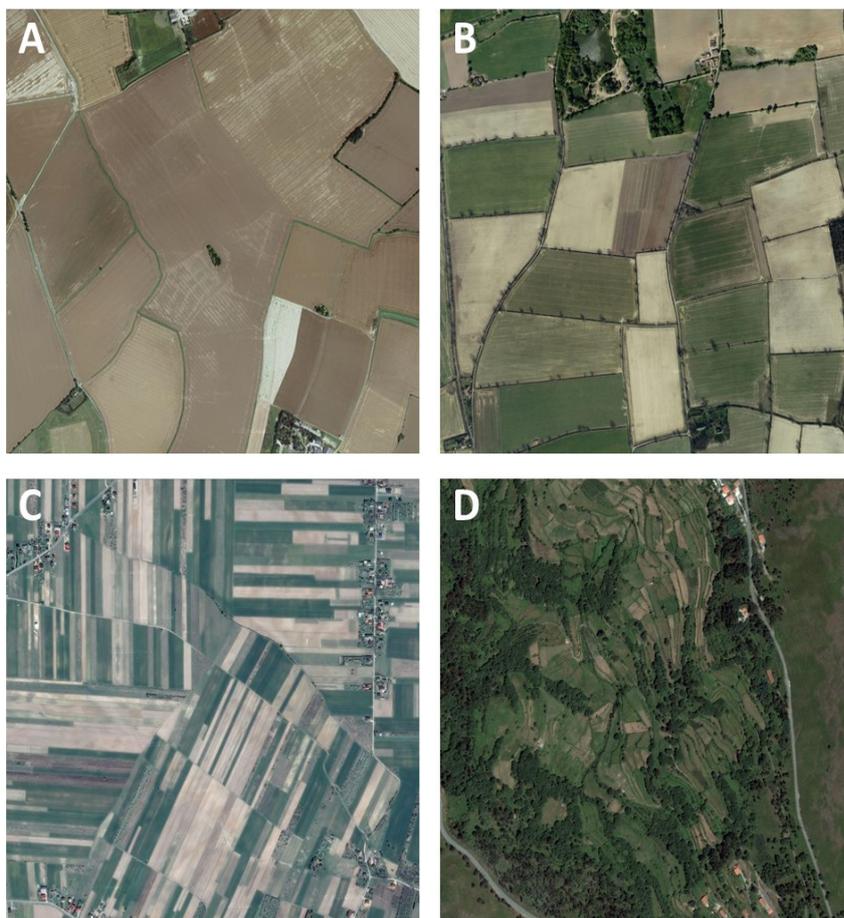
1589

1590 **6. SPECIFIC FEATURES OF AGRICULTURAL LANDSCAPES THAT AFFECT ECOLOGICAL**  
 1591 **RECOVERY**

1592 Some biological populations may be largely dependent on agricultural landscapes. Agricultural  
 1593 landscapes, for a large part consist of patches of landscape (fields) directly used for agriculture, but  
 1594 include surrounding natural or semi-natural landscape elements (e.g. field margins, hedgerows,  
 1595 drainage ditches, streams) that may also be impacted by agricultural activities.

1596 **6.1. Terrestrial components of agricultural landscapes**

1597 In terms of risk assessment of assessed products (e.g. pesticides) in agricultural landscapes, it is  
 1598 important to make a distinction between the area of treated fields and different types of non-treated  
 1599 areas, as well as the spatial configuration of these areas (and any temporal change in these), since this  
 1600 may vary considerably in different parts of Europe. Potential stressors may occur in landscapes which  
 1601 range structurally from very homogenous with few non-agricultural habitats to highly heterogeneous  
 1602 with multiple habitat types (e.g. Figure 6: ). Even within the same structural habitat type the land use  
 1603 can vary, for example it may comprise a monoculture or multiple crops. Such spatial variation  
 1604 influences the likelihood of concurrent events (e.g. pesticide spraying in multiple fields) which in turn  
 1605 affects the exposure to potential stressors of the ecological populations and communities which are  
 1606 present.



1607  
 1608 **Figure 6:** Four different European agricultural landscapes (Google Earth 2006 a, b, 2013 a, b). All  
 1609 landscapes shown cover the same area (1 x 1 km), but heterogeneity in field sizes, crop diversity, and  
 1610 area and structure of non-cultivated areas differs greatly. A-B) East Anglia, UK from the same period  
 1611 of time showing different crop diversity and very large fields; C) Krakow, Poland showing intensively  
 1612 managed small fields of regular shape; D) northern Portugal showing extensively managed landscapes  
 1613 with irregular arable fields and high proportion of off-field habitats

1614 In terrestrial agricultural landscapes the non-target populations for which recovery is to be assessed  
1615 may be wholly or partly present in the fields where and when the assessed product is applied.  
1616 Individuals of these populations are therefore exposed directly, or may be in locations where resources  
1617 are directly affected (e.g. birds eating insects that have been killed by insecticides or removed by  
1618 herbicides (Boatman et al., 2004)).

1619 The scale at which the evaluation of recovery takes place will depend upon the definition of the  
1620 population used, but will also be influenced by the landscape composition, structure, and management.  
1621 If within-field impacts are being assessed (e.g. for soil-dwelling Collembola), then the relevant spatial  
1622 scale is the micro-habitat variation within a field, but for most organisms a larger scale is needed.  
1623 Non-target organisms comprise an extremely diverse assemblage of taxa with very different life-  
1624 histories, ecologies and behaviours, which affect their distribution in, and use of, the landscape. As  
1625 individuals, some species, such as birds, exploit habitats at a very large spatial scale, whereas others  
1626 are more restricted, e.g. spiders. For species that do not move between field and off-field as  
1627 individuals, and where dispersal at scales greater than the size of treated field is not a feature of their  
1628 ecology, then traditional approaches to separation of in-field and off-field assessment of recovery are  
1629 useful. However, the majority of species do not fit this profile. The scale at which recovery should be  
1630 considered will depend upon the species and the regulatory question assessed (see section 8.3.1). Key  
1631 terrestrial landscape aspects are the size of fields, the landscape heterogeneity (e.g. many or few semi-  
1632 natural habitats between fields, variation in semi-natural habitat types), crop diversity, and the  
1633 heterogeneity in space and time of farming activities.

1634 The precise nature of the landscape structure is also important when considering recovery of  
1635 organisms that move between in- and off-field areas. Fields are typically surrounded by narrow strips  
1636 of non-cropped habitats (ditch banks, hedges and grass banks). These habitats are subject to action at a  
1637 distance but may also be exposed to assessed products. Manipulation of habitats can be used to  
1638 facilitate recovery. For example, Dalkvist et al. (2013) evaluated the impact of an endocrine disruptor  
1639 on vole populations and found that placing source habitats near treated orchards reduced population  
1640 impacts within the orchard.

1641 Many of the terrestrial organisms present in agricultural habitats have good dispersal abilities and  
1642 other life-history characteristics that allow them to cope with anthropogenic disturbances. This results  
1643 in complex spatial dynamics, but also means that the timing and spatial extent of the potential stressors  
1644 is important in determining population level impacts and recovery. Calculations with a basic  
1645 metapopulation model indicate that to maximise impact on a pest, fields should be treated  
1646 simultaneously over a large area (Levins, 1969). Conversely to minimise impact on NTOs and their  
1647 ecological functions, the opposite may apply (Ives and Settle, 1997). The impact of a particular  
1648 potential stressor is not easy to assess since there are confounding effects of multiple stressors which  
1649 may dramatically alter the system state. Synchronised management (e.g. soil cultivation, pesticide  
1650 treatment) may occur on a larger or smaller scale within a particular agricultural landscape, and this  
1651 can be of vital importance to the impact on and recovery of non-target populations when a potential  
1652 stressor is also introduced. There is therefore important interplay between homogeneity of agricultural  
1653 practices over spatial scales, and the potential for recovery from stresses. Landscape features therefore  
1654 may need to be assessed when assessing the potential for external recovery. This is clearly problematic  
1655 as it indicates that not the assessed product or species *per se* may be decisive for the recovery from  
1656 impact, but the properties of the environment in which these products or species are having an effect.  
1657 This is challenging from a regulatory perspective.

## 1658 **6.2. Surface waters in agricultural landscapes**

1659 Agriculture requires the availability of freshwater resources and permanent and/or ephemeral drainage  
1660 ditches, ponds and streams are typical aquatic habitats of European agricultural landscapes. The  
1661 densities and types of surface waters in agricultural landscapes, however, differ considerably between  
1662 different agricultural landscapes of Europe. For example, in the undulating agricultural landscape of  
1663 the Dutch province of Limburg, the estimated surface area of more or less permanent water courses is

1664 approximately 500 m<sup>2</sup>/km<sup>2</sup> (for a large part streams, but also ditches), while the proportion of surface  
 1665 water is approximately 73 000 m<sup>2</sup>/km<sup>2</sup> (mainly ditches) in the fen area of the province of Zuid-Holland  
 1666 (van der Gaast and van Brakel, 1997) (Figure 7).



1667  
 1668

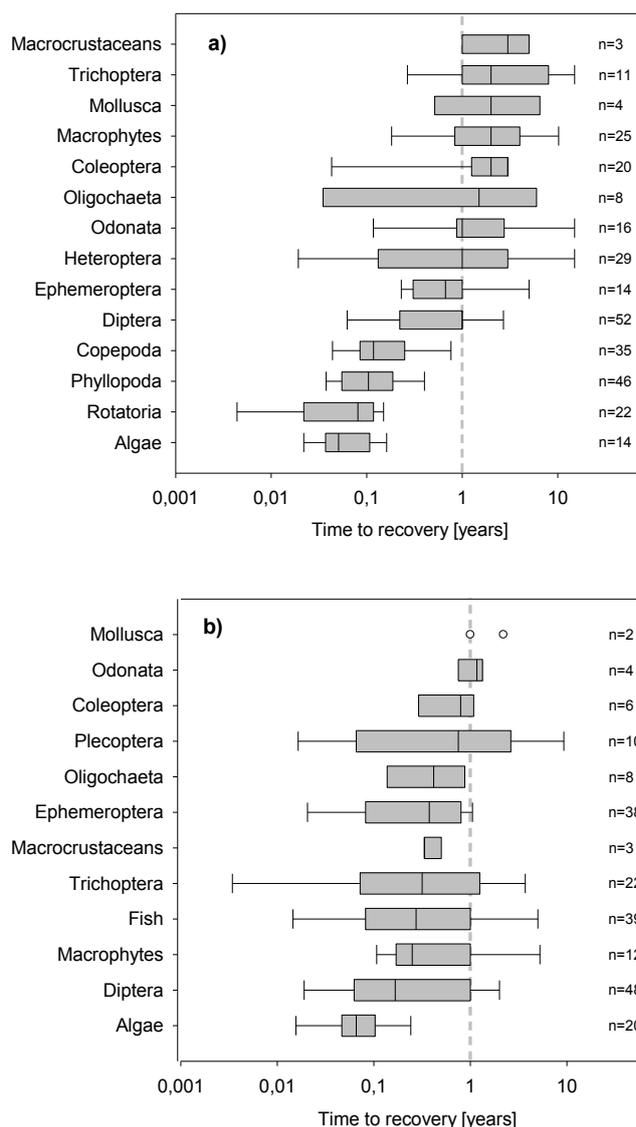
1669 **Figure 7:** Illustration of the variation in densities and types of surface water occurring in Dutch  
 1670 agricultural landscapes. Left: Agricultural landscape in the higher undulating area of the province  
 1671 Zuid-Limburg with the river Geul. Right: Water courses, mainly drainage ditches, in a low-lying fen  
 1672 area polder landscape (copy rights at <http://www.geobronnen.com/cms/wp-content/uploads/stock-footage-river-geul-meanders-through-geul-valley-in-the-most-southern-part-of-limburg-the-netherlands-300x240.jpg> and  
 1673 [http://www.adammandelman.net/wp-content/uploads/2013/09/Burtynsky-Polders-Grootschermer-The-](http://www.adammandelman.net/wp-content/uploads/2013/09/Burtynsky-Polders-Grootschermer-The-Netherlands-2011-1024x767.jpg)  
 1674 [Netherlands-2011-1024x767.jpg](http://www.adammandelman.net/wp-content/uploads/2013/09/Burtynsky-Polders-Grootschermer-The-Netherlands-2011-1024x767.jpg), online)  
 1675

1676 The land-use of terrestrial components of agricultural landscapes drained by streams, ditches and  
 1677 ponds not only impacts species composition but also life-history characteristics of aquatic species in  
 1678 these systems. For example, in Dutch drainage ditches located in landscapes with a land-use  
 1679 dominated by nature conservation, the percentage of individuals of aquatic macro-invertebrates with a  
 1680 semi- and/or univoltine life-history (generation time  $\geq 1$  y) is higher than in ditches in landscapes  
 1681 dominated by agricultural fields. In contrast, in ditches bordering agricultural fields where  
 1682 environmental stress (e.g. fertilizers, pesticides, clearance regimes) is likely higher, the bivoltine (2  
 1683 generations per year) and multivoltine (more than 2 generations per year) organisms have a larger  
 1684 share in the aquatic communities, indicating that they are adapted to an overall higher level of  
 1685 disturbance (e.g. Brock et al., 2010a). This phenomenon has also been observed when comparing  
 1686 biological traits of stream invertebrates between landscapes that differ in intensity of agricultural  
 1687 practices (e.g. Liess and Von der Ohe, 2005; Schäfer et al., 2007).

1688 Although not often directly applied in aquatic ecosystems, assessed products used in agriculture may  
 1689 be emitted to edge-of-field surface waters, e.g. by means of spray drift, surface run-off, drainage and  
 1690 accidental spills. Within this context it is important to note that the area of agricultural landscape that  
 1691 is drained by different types of edge-of-field surface waters varies considerably. The surface area  
 1692 drained by streams overall is considerably larger than that of ponds, while ditches have an  
 1693 intermediate position. In contrast, the retention time of water (i.e. the average length of the time that  
 1694 water spends in the system) increases when going from streams to ditches to ponds. The implications  
 1695 are that stream communities may become exposed for shorter periods to individual potential stressors  
 1696 (which would tend to decrease impact), but also may suffer a larger number of assessed products  
 1697 applied in the area (which would tend to increase impact). In contrast, pond communities may become  
 1698 exposed for longer periods but to fewer assessed products since they drain a relatively small surface  
 1699 area. Ditches have an intermediate position, dependent on the surface area that they drain and the  
 1700 water flow in these systems. Furthermore, in interconnected larger surface waters such as streams and  
 1701 ditches it is easier for mobile aquatic organisms to avoid local exposure or to re-colonise previously

1702 impacted stretches than in ponds. Consequently it will be easier to make a distinction between internal  
 1703 and external recovery in isolated lentic (still water) ecosystems like ponds than in interconnected lentic  
 1704 (e.g. drainage ditches) and lotic (e.g. streams) ecosystems. In theory, both the potential of fastest  
 1705 recovery following exposure to a potential stressor and the chance to suffer multiple potential stressors  
 1706 will be ranked in the order streams > ditches > ponds.

1707 Gergs et al. (2015) conducted a literature review on the ecological recovery of aquatic organisms  
 1708 following the exposure to chemical and physical environmental stressors in both field and semi-field  
 1709 studies. They demonstrated that organisms within the same taxonomic group had overall faster  
 1710 ecological recovery in lotic (streaming water) than in lentic (still water) aquatic ecosystems (Figure 8:  
 1711 ).



1712  
 1713 **Figure 8:** Recovery times for selected taxonomic groups in lentic (i.e. still water; panel a) and lotic  
 1714 (streaming water; panel b) freshwater ecosystems following exposure to chemical and physical  
 1715 environmental stressors as reviewed by Gergs et al. (2015). Boxes represent quartiles and whiskers  
 1716 indicate 95% confidence limits. Dots represent data n < 3. Taxonomic groups are sorted according to  
 1717 their median time to recovery

1718 Gergs et al. (2015) also included the colonization of newly constructed freshwater ecosystems, since  
1719 this was considered a worst-case scenario with no possibility of internal recovery. The variability in  
1720 recovery times within taxonomic groups shown in Figure 8: is high. This can be explained by  
1721 differences in species traits (related to voltinism and dispersal abilities) and also by the specific  
1722 differences in modes-of-action of the different environmental stressors, the spatial and temporal scales  
1723 of the exposure regimes studied, the landscape properties relating to buffer strips bordering  
1724 agricultural fields, the connectivity of aquatic ecosystems, and the presence of nearby refuge areas.  
1725 The importance of the presence of buffer strips and forested upstream in mitigating effects and  
1726 facilitating recovery of stream invertebrates was demonstrated recently by Bunzel et al. (2014).

### 1727 **6.3. Spatial and temporal characterisation of agricultural landscapes**

1728 The above shows that the spatial and temporal scales cannot be ignored in ERA. When considering  
1729 recovery in a European context, it must be realized that landscape structures differ enormously both  
1730 within and between different EU countries (e.g. see Hazeu et al., 2011). These differences manifest  
1731 themselves in the composition, arrangement and grain of heterogeneity. Landscapes across Europe  
1732 have been classified and mapped in many ways (e.g. Mùcher et al., 2010), and in many countries  
1733 national or regional GIS data are available (e.g. see the EU agri-environmental indicator landscape<sup>31</sup>  
1734 and related databases to assess landscape structure in the EU<sup>32</sup>). For example, in Denmark  
1735 the “Animal, Landscape and Man Simulation System” (ALMaSS) project  
1736 (<http://ccpforge.cse.rl.ac.uk/gf/project/almass/>, online) uses a number of national datasets together  
1737 with information on agricultural subsidy claims to map landscapes in sufficient detail to be used for  
1738 large scale landscape population modelling (e.g. Dalkvist et al., 2009; Topping, 2011). These data  
1739 allow modelling of land cover in high resolution (1-m), and also enable land management to be  
1740 classified according to farm typologies. Landscapes across the EU have been classified in various  
1741 ways and with different levels of resolution but this may present some limitations, in particular  
1742 regarding the accessibility of data at regional/national scales.

1743

---

<sup>31</sup>[http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/statistics\\_explained/index.php/Agri-environmental\\_indicator\\_-\\_landscape\\_state\\_and\\_diversity](http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/statistics_explained/index.php/Agri-environmental_indicator_-_landscape_state_and_diversity)

<sup>32</sup> CORINE land cover map (100-m resolution), CAPRI agro-economical model (disaggregated data from regional NUTS2-level to 1km cells; see <http://d-nb.info/1045345814/34> ), data on irrigable and irrigated areas (see irrigation [http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/statistics\\_explained/index.php/Agri-environmental\\_indicator\\_-\\_irrigation](http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/statistics_explained/index.php/Agri-environmental_indicator_-_irrigation)); farm typologies (see <http://www.capri-model.org/dokuwiki/doku.php?id=capri:concept:farmtypes>); riparian dataset (25-m resolution; see <http://publications.jrc.ec.europa.eu/repository/bitstream/111111111/16201/1/lb-na-24774-en-c.pdf>)

1744 7. USEFULNESS OF EXPERIMENTAL AND MODELLING APPROACHES TO ADDRESS  
1745 ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY

1746 7.1. Experimental approaches

1747 Ecological risk assessment generally aims to preserve the long-term viability of populations, i.e.  
1748 population sustainability (Rubach et al., 2011), although approaches emphasizing ecosystem  
1749 functioning and ecosystem services also exist (EFSA PLH Panel, 2011). An assumption is made in the  
1750 risk assessment of chemicals that short-term population effects on invertebrates will have no long-term  
1751 consequences if population sustainability is not reduced (Hommen et al., 2010). Higher-tier  
1752 approaches for assessing sustainability have been developed, including semi-field or field studies at  
1753 population or community level, such as aquatic micro-/mesocosm studies and terrestrial model  
1754 ecosystem studies and NTA and earthworm field studies. Each of these approaches has limitations,  
1755 however, and there is no “perfect approach” (Table 1: ). A key reason for this is that ecosystems are  
1756 spatially heterogeneous and it is very difficult to capture all relevant ecological elements, including  
1757 sources of external recovery, unless a large spatial scale is employed which is very costly.

1758 **Table 1:** Pros and cons of experimental approaches to address ecological recovery. The different  
1759 experimental approaches are presented in order of increasing ecological complexity

Tier of testing	Pros	Cons <sup>33</sup>
Laboratory population tests	Relatively simple, quick and less demanding on resources; Easy to replicate; Minimum Detectable Differences (MDDs) to demonstrate treatment-related effects may be relatively small.	Typically employ easily-cultured single species which may not be ecologically representative; Cannot assess external recovery; Limited inter-species interactions; Population densities artificial.
Model ecosystem and semi-field studies	Enable standardisation of exposure and habitat conditions; Allow replication and statistical evaluation; Can include some ecological interactions; Larger aquatic mesocosms likely to be more ecologically realistic than aquatic microcosms and terrestrial model ecosystems.	Limited external recovery (particularly in terrestrial model ecosystems); Organisms with a complex life-history may be under-represented; Do not capture all ecological interactions that may occur; terrestrial model ecosystems and aquatic microcosms usually cannot assess multi-season effects of chemicals; MDDs for treatment-related effects may be relatively large.
Field studies	Realistic spatial unit; Can assess multi-season effects of chemicals if of sufficient duration.	Sampling methods may be selective with regard to traits (e.g. pitfall sampling does not catch aerially-dispersing species); Difficult to replicate fields or to find reference systems; Difficult to statistically underpin treatment-related effects; May not include all relevant source habitats.
Landscape scale monitoring studies	The most realistic spatial scale of ecological recovery assessment available; Likely to include relevant source habitats.	Resource intensive; Rarely conducted, so do not routinely support ecological risk assessments; Due to resource requirements may be limited in temporal scale; Difficult to replicate; Difficult to statistically underpin treatment-related effects.

<sup>33</sup> Long-term interactions, such as genetic changes as a result of environmental conditions, cannot be assessed by short-term or small-scale experimentation.

1760  
 1761 It is easier to sample populations of typical water organisms in a non-destructive way, meaning that  
 1762 aquatic mesocosms can often be larger and more realistic than terrestrial model ecosystems. Since  
 1763 terrestrial model ecosystems usually need to be sampled destructively to study treatment-related  
 1764 effects on soil populations, more replicates may be required. These then need to be smaller for logistic  
 1765 reasons. In smaller test systems the detection of treatment-related population responses is often  
 1766 practically possible only for smaller organisms with a relatively short generation time. Furthermore,  
 1767 external recovery may be captured more easily in larger aquatic mesocosms (e.g. flying adults of  
 1768 aquatic insects may colonise the test system) than in smaller aquatic microcosms or terrestrial model  
 1769 ecosystems; however, in general, aquatic mesocosms do not capture passive drift of organisms from  
 1770 upstream sources, which is one of the key routes of external recovery in lotic systems.

1771 A challenge in terrestrial field studies is that some organisms that are vulnerable to agricultural  
 1772 chemicals have spatially disjunct populations meaning that they may not be adequately represented  
 1773 even in a replicated field study (e.g. Collembola; Frampton, 1999). Soil microorganisms are known to  
 1774 be diverse and heterogeneously distributed making it difficult to use as a potential indicator to estimate  
 1775 the ecotoxicological impact of potential stressors. However, this difficulty might be tackled at a higher  
 1776 level of taxonomic resolution or at functional level (Imfeld and Vuilleumier, 2012; Philippot et al.,  
 1777 2012). Where assessment of recovery is of interest, the agricultural chemical regime may be  
 1778 specifically manipulated at a site where the species is known to be present (e.g. Frampton, 2001a).  
 1779 Manipulative studies can also be designed to assess whether invertebrate recovery in a field occurs  
 1780 from internal or external sources (Frampton et al., 2007). However, these specific types of recovery  
 1781 studies are relatively uncommon and not employed routinely in risk assessments.

1782 The reliability of the conclusions drawn from an experimental ecosystem study (micro-/mesocosm or  
 1783 terrestrial model ecosystem experiments) depends on the statistical power of the test that is used to  
 1784 demonstrate treatment-related effects. It is possible to estimate an indicator of the statistical power of a  
 1785 semi-field test *a posteriori*: viz. the minimum detectable difference (MDD). The MDD defines the  
 1786 difference between the means of a treatment and the control that must exist in order to conclude that  
 1787 there was a significant effect (see e.g. Environment Canada, 2005). The MDD is affected by three  
 1788 factors, viz., (1) the number of replicates, (2) the variance of the measurement endpoints, which can be  
 1789 separated into the inherent variability between the replicates and the variability caused by the sampling  
 1790 methods, and (3) the selected type I error level (an error level of 0.05 is usually selected as default).  
 1791 The statistical power of semi-field tests can to a large extent be increased by improving the sampling  
 1792 and quantification methods rather than by increasing the number of replicates only. A proposal on how  
 1793 to evaluate treatment-related effects and recovery of populations in aquatic micro- and/or mesocosm  
 1794 tests using the MDD classes given in EFSA PPR Panel (2013a) is provided in Brock et al. (2014).

1795 When considering the analysis of data on ecological recovery it is important to distinguish between  
 1796 statistical significance and biological relevance (EFSA SC, 2011). It is recommended that the nature  
 1797 and size of biological changes or differences that would be considered relevant should be defined in  
 1798 advance.

1799 In its scenarios for apple snail impacts on ecosystems, the EFSA PLH Panel used temporal scales of  
 1800 the impact (and recovery) extending from 5 to 30 years. Evidently, in this example, experimental  
 1801 approaches are not useful for prospective risk assessments. In such a case, the assessment must be  
 1802 made either by using models (if validated models are available) or by eliciting expert opinion. A  
 1803 rigorous approach to the elicitation of expert opinion is essential (EFSA, 2014b).

## 1804 **7.2. Modelling approaches**

### 1805 **7.2.1. Pros**

1806 There is a growing realisation that in complex ecological systems (including agricultural landscapes)  
 1807 potential stressors may cause multiple outcome changes due to feedback mechanisms within the

1808 system (e.g. Blaustein and Kiesecker, 2002; Didham et al., 2005; Harmon et al., 2009; Salice et al.,  
1809 2011). This means that empirical results need to be considered carefully in terms of the precise context  
1810 under which they were gathered. Developing system models allow a better understanding of the  
1811 framework in which recovery operates. Thus, modelling, if able to simulate accurately the feedback  
1812 mechanisms and context, can provide predictions of changes in systems properties for a range of  
1813 environmental contexts and therefore can warn of potential causes of concern, by covering a much  
1814 wider scope than is possible with experimental approaches.

1815 A clear advantage of modelling is that there is no requirement for additional field work if the input  
1816 data are adequate and the model sufficiently verified. Under these conditions logistical and temporal  
1817 issues can be dealt with more easily. This is particularly the case if weather or other variables that may  
1818 alter the outcome are important, since experimental work will always be subject to the prevailing  
1819 environmental conditions at the time field work is undertaken. A secondary temporal effect is the  
1820 history prior to experimentation. In the case of recovery the state of the system prior to the  
1821 experimental management will be dependent upon the history of events up to this point. These are  
1822 rarely known, and cannot be separated entirely from the treatment effects. However, in models these  
1823 issues do not present a problem if the appropriate states of the population/communities of concern are  
1824 defined by the modeller.

1825 Similar to the historical context, the resilience of the overall population before treatment is critical to  
1826 determine if the impact of a treatment is to be realistically evaluated (see section 2.3.2). This can be  
1827 assessed by modelling, if explicitly addressed either by simulation of the actual population state in the  
1828 environment under consideration or by evaluating a range of potential resilience states. However,  
1829 simple population dynamics, considering populations under density-dependent control as a single  
1830 entity, are only part of the issue that modelling needs to address. As stated earlier (see section 2.3.2),  
1831 populations in agricultural systems are often fragmented, and will often be subjected to spatio-  
1832 temporally varying potential stressors (e.g. assessed products applied to different fields). In fact there  
1833 are a number of issues that affect populations that can only realistically be assessed by models or by  
1834 very long-term and large scale monitoring. These are all related to spatio-temporal variation in  
1835 potential stressor and/or population state in space and time. Chief among these is the “action at a  
1836 distance” concept, or source-sink phenomenon. This will occur when an ecological trap is caused by  
1837 repeated mortality (e.g. repeated pesticide exposure), interspersed by immigration from source  
1838 habitats. This in turn will lead to impacts in the source habitat, and depending upon dispersal and  
1839 reproductive rates may even result in source-population decline (Holt, 1993). If, however, non-treated  
1840 source habitats are numerous enough in agricultural landscapes and only slightly influenced by “action  
1841 at a distance”, these source habitats may guarantee a successful external recovery of populations in  
1842 areas of landscape directly exposed to assessed products. Similarly, patch-dynamics or metapopulation  
1843 dynamics may also result in complex long-term population trajectories which can result in overall  
1844 population declines, even though local effects appear to be small (e.g. Bulman et al., 2007) or in  
1845 population increases, even when local effects are large. Here spatial modelling can be used to project  
1846 the population dynamics into the future when the properties of the actual agricultural landscape of  
1847 concern are taken into account.

1848 Another major advantage of modelling is the descriptive power of defining the model itself. During  
1849 this process uncertainties, processes and data needs can be explicitly defined, providing description of  
1850 what we currently know, but also identifying weaknesses in current knowledge. Sensitivity analysis  
1851 can be used to identify processes and parameters that require closer study or data generation to  
1852 improve the ERA (e.g. Parry et al., 2013). In this way the system model can help direct future research  
1853 into areas of most concern for better evaluation of recovery.  
1854

1855 There are five major advantages of population modelling:

- 1856 • The state of the population before the introduction of the potential stressor can be defined;
- 1857 • Wide geographical, spatial and temporal scales can be incorporated;

- 1858
- 1859
- 1860
- 1861
- 1862
- 1863
- Multiple stressors, including integration of spatial, potential and other environmental stressors, can be assessed (e.g. Dalkvist et al, 2009);
  - Uncertainties, inclusions and exclusions in the model can be explicitly defined, and the model can be used to identify areas requiring data generation;
  - The method is relatively inexpensive compared to data generation.

1864 Ecological recovery of populations may also depend on stressor-related shifts in community composition and food-web interactions. For example, the replacement of a vulnerable population by a less vulnerable one with a similar niche may hamper recovery of the original vulnerable species. Indirect effects of potential stressors may be more persistent than the direct effects on the impacted populations of concern, and, consequently, might affect recovery potential of these populations. Food-web models are in principle appropriate tools to address stressor-induced shifts in population interactions. First of all, food-web (or food chain) models are useful to trace the fate of contaminants through the food chain and assess impacts at higher trophic levels than those initially impacted by a contaminant. Secondly, food-web (or food chain) models can help assessing cascading effects mediated by ecological interactions between species such as predation or competition. While food-web models are conceptually suitable and appropriate, parameterization and uncertainty of predictions are challenges in their application in risk assessments (see e.g. Baird et al., 2001; Traas et al., 2004; De Ruiter et al., 2005; De Laender et al., 2011).

1877 **7.2.2. Cons**

1878 Modelling is a data hungry process. Models which consider larger spatio-temporal scales will need data not only regarding the (focal) species being considered but also the state of the environment and the way it might change. This requires a good understanding of all relevant ecological processes influencing the responses of the entity to be assessed within its environmental context and of the feedback mechanisms. All this data also needs to be incorporated into a model which requires specialist skills, but more importantly the result needs to be assessed in terms of function and reliability (see EFSA PPR Panel, 2014). This evaluation is a rather resource demanding endeavour for both the modeller and assessor.

1886 It is important to consider all aspects of the domain of the validity of the models (EFSA PPR Panel, 2014). The evaluation process also requires data, but this data may be difficult to obtain. “Validation” of models is considered necessary, but in the case that we want models for prediction of novel system states we cannot expect model predictions for these states to be verified in the short-term. Hence, assessment of models requires considerable insight into the system and considerable modelling expertise from the assessor. This is a practical difficulty if this expertise is in short supply.

1892 Although usually less costly than the generation of experimental data, some systems models can be very large encompassing a wide range of aspects. Therefore, costly model development, testing and documentation are of particular concern for large models with many components. As a result, larger models are likely to become long-term projects, requiring standardised set-up and usage conditions to be specified for regulatory use. Currently these do not exist and therefore evaluation procedures will be costly and difficult to assess objectively for these models. These are not costs that have been traditionally associated with ecological modelling, but come with steadily increasing expectations of model documentation and performance (e.g. EFSA PPR Panel, 2014).

1900 Limiting factors to the use of models can therefore be identified as follows:

- 1901
- 1902
- 1903
- 1904
- 1905
- 1906
- Insufficient data to create the model;
  - Technical inability to represent the necessary processes at the correct scales;
  - Difficulty in assessing whether a model is useful;
  - Development, testing and documentation of models can be resource demanding;
  - Educating regulators and other end-users of model outputs in the possibilities and limitations of complex mechanistic models is a time demanding activity;

- 1907
- Model outcomes are reasoned hypotheses, not facts;
- 1908
- Difficulties in including the full range of variable influences operating in the real world.

1909 **7.2.3. Overall evaluation of pros and cons of models**

1910 Although mechanistic effect models have the advantage that they can be controlled by the modeller  
1911 and in this sense have no spatial-temporal limitations, there are some important lessons learned from  
1912 semi-field (mesocosm) experiments with respect to the occurrence and persistence of indirect effects.  
1913 In semi-field experiments that contain a limited number of interacting populations and a relatively  
1914 simple food-web, and most likely also in relatively simple food-web models that depict the interaction  
1915 of a limited number of populations, the observed or simulated indirect effects of stress may be  
1916 unrealistic if essential feedback mechanisms that may dampen responses, in both space and time, to  
1917 potential stressors in agricultural landscapes are not taken into account. So, in order to predict  
1918 population and community recovery with computer simulation models, they should represent the  
1919 complexity of agricultural landscapes (or edge-of-field surface water habitats) in a realistic way. For  
1920 example, regular geometry in spatial models introduces bias to simulation results and should be  
1921 avoided (Holland et al., 2007). Furthermore, the size of the simulated landscape scene may affect  
1922 results if there is a net loss of individuals over the outer edge of the scene (e.g. Skelsey et al., 2005).  
1923 Such artificial spillovers in spatial models may be avoided for example by connecting the edges of the  
1924 simulated scene, using the torus representation to create “periodic boundaries” (e.g. Liu et al., 2013).  
1925 The challenge for mechanistic effect modelling is then to be simple enough to keep the required input  
1926 data manageable, and complex enough to realistically capture the complexity of the agricultural  
1927 landscape under evaluation. Managing this trade-off will be a matter of compromising in the  
1928 foreseeable future.

1929 It is clear that modelling in combination with experimental data can more accurately represent the  
1930 systems and processes required for the assessment of ecological recovery than experimental data in  
1931 isolation. The ability to integrate dynamics over time, space and different environmental contexts  
1932 results in modelling being able to represent a much wider range of potential causes of concern than  
1933 would be possible with experimental approaches. Here it is useful to consider different error avoidance  
1934 strategies and their aims. Experimental approaches attempt to avoid Type I errors, thus will evaluate  
1935 whether a condition can be shown to occur under a specific set of circumstances (i.e. in this case  
1936 recovery). However, for recovery and risk assessment in general we need to avoid Type II errors, i.e.  
1937 we should not fail to warn of circumstances where problems may occur. For example, a field  
1938 experiment may document with 95% confidence that recovery occurred (a Type I error avoidance  
1939 test), but what is more interesting is to know under what circumstances recovery would not occur. This  
1940 means we should place more emphasis on breadth of environmental conditions in our analysis,  
1941 something that is only possible with modelling.

1942 However, uncertainty related to the accuracy of predictions makes models intrinsically less attractive  
1943 than empirical data. The Scientific Committee is currently developing a scientific opinion on guidance  
1944 on uncertainty in risk assessment (EFSA SC, 2015b). This uncertainty is partly related to lack of  
1945 knowledge identified in the modelling process and so is also a result of the rigorous approach now  
1946 required for model development and documentation (i.e. knowledge gaps often are made explicit for  
1947 modelling but often not for field experiments); this should not be considered a drawback of modelling.  
1948 Lack of data to build models is however, a real problem often excluding modelling as a viable  
1949 approach. The corollary to this is that experimental evidence is also often gathered without adequate  
1950 understanding of the context in which it is generated, and the fact that it does not directly represent the  
1951 real system (e.g. see Schwartz et al., 2000). Both models and experiments are proxies for the real  
1952 world application of the potential stressors and subsequent population recovery. In both cases it is  
1953 therefore necessary to carefully define the question(s) which the model or experiment need to answer.  
1954 The framework of knowledge and uncertainty surrounding these questions also needs to be defined to  
1955 be sure that the information used for recovery assessment is based on sound scientific principles.

1956

1957 **8. AN INTEGRATIVE APPROACH FOR ADDRESSING ECOLOGICAL RECOVERY FOR POTENTIAL**  
 1958 **STRESSORS**

1959 **8.1. Factors affecting ecological recovery of vulnerable non-target organisms after exposure**  
 1960 **to a potential stressor**

1961 From the information presented in the previous sections, it can be concluded that ecological recovery  
 1962 of structural endpoints (e.g. population densities) in ecosystems may be hampered due to  
 1963 factors/conditions mentioned in Table 2: . Following careful consideration, the Scientific Committee  
 1964 concluded that each of the criteria, as listed in Table 2, appears to be applicable to all four of the  
 1965 regulatory risk assessment domains.

1966 **Table 2:** Factors hampering ecological recovery of ecosystem structure and population abundance  
 1967 and relevant for potential stressors such as. PPPs, GMOs, feed additives and IASs

---

**Criteria defining circumstances under which recovery may not be expected to occur**

---

Long duration of exposure relative to life-history

---

Large spatial scale exposure relative to organism spatial characteristics

---

High probability of exposure of sensitive life stage

---

Lack of exposure avoidance behaviour

---

Lack of physiological ability to reduce the sensitivity to the potential stressor

---

High probability of indirect effects of the potential stressor

---

Low fecundity and long generation time

---

Low recolonisation ability

---

Lack of, or inadequately connected, source populations

---

Population viability already threatened by other (potential) stressors

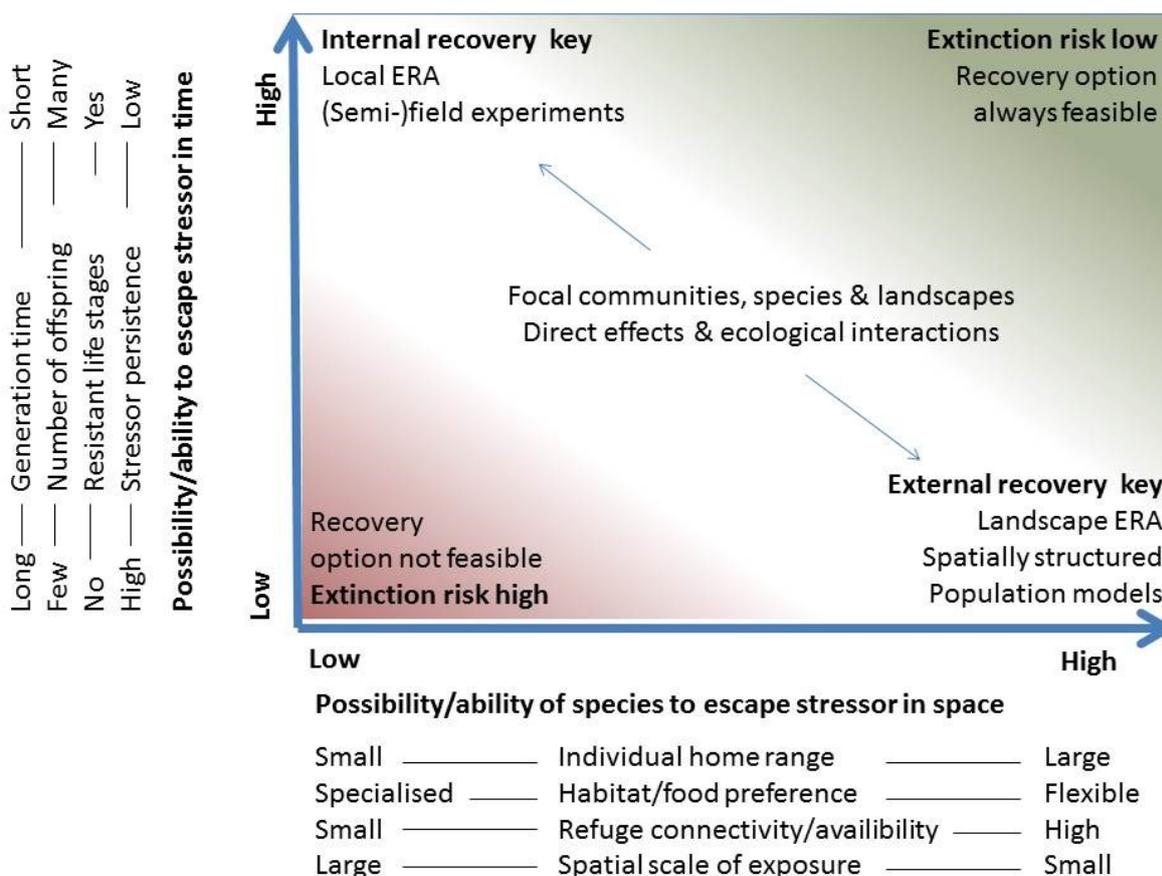
---

1968 However, this list of criteria is restrictive due to the complex nature of landscapes. The spatial  
 1969 distribution of NTOs is governed by both niche-assembly and dispersal-assembly rules. In addition,  
 1970 the spatial distribution of potential stressors tends to be patchy. Consequently, besides the species  
 1971 traits that affect internal and external recovery, the spatio-temporal arrangement of habitats, resources  
 1972 and exposure to potential stressors is critical for the evaluation of population dynamics in landscapes.  
 1973 Within agricultural landscapes, the traditional approach of the separation of in-field and off-field  
 1974 assessment of ecological recovery is only useful for terrestrial non-target species that do not move  
 1975 between in-field and off-field habitats as individuals, and when dispersal at scales greater than the size  
 1976 of the treated field is not an important feature of their ecology. For many terrestrial non-target species  
 1977 that occur in agricultural landscapes this is typically not the case. For example it is known that  
 1978 agricultural landscapes favour highly dispersive species of carabid beetles (Holland, 2002).  
 1979 Furthermore, the distinction between in-field and off-field is particularly relevant for those potential  
 1980 stressors that are specifically applied in the field, in particular pesticides or, e.g., manure which may  
 1981 result in exposure to residues of feed additives. In the case of IAS, a distinction between in-field and  
 1982 off-field will usually not be helpful because IAS are not intentionally applied, except when they are  
 1983 introduced with planting material.

1985 For those aquatic non-target species that mainly depend on internal recovery processes for their  
 1986 sustainability in edge-of-field surface waters (e.g short-cyclic organisms with many offspring and/or  
 1987 resistant life stages) a local risk assessment may suffice to address their ecological recovery. For many  
 1988 aquatic species with a more complex life-history, population recovery usually cannot be evaluated  
 1989 without considering the landscape context. Therefore, small-scale experimental semi-field studies can  
 1990 only be used to address the ecological recovery option in the aquatic risk assessment if (1) in lower-  
 1991 tiers aquatic organisms with a short-generation time, in which internal recovery is relevant, are

1992 identified to be at risk (e.g. algae at risk from herbicides), or (2) the test systems also contain  
 1993 representatives of vulnerable populations of the taxonomic groups at risk (see e.g. EFSA PPR Panel,  
 1994 2013a).

1995 Figure 9: schematically illustrates the importance of species traits, landscape properties and exposure  
 1996 characteristics on extinction risk and internal and external recovery processes of NTOs in a landscape  
 1997 context. Acting in concert, species traits, landscape properties and exposure characteristics may  
 1998 determine the potential for populations of NTOs to escape the stress event in space (x-axis in Figure 9:  
 1999 ) or time (y-axis in Figure 9: ). Note that the potential for NTOs to recover from an effect of a potential  
 2000 stressor is multi-factorial. External recovery depends on the spatial pattern of exposure, the home  
 2001 range of individuals, habitat or food preferences, and the availability and connectivity of refuges. The  
 2002 potential for internal recovery depends on generation time, the number of offspring, the presence of  
 2003 resistant life stages, and the persistence of the potential stressor.  
 2004



2005  
 2006 **Figure 9:** Schematic illustration of the importance of species traits, landscape properties and  
 2007 exposure characteristics on extinction risk and internal and external recovery processes of NTOs in  
 2008 agricultural landscapes as well as the role of (semi-)field experiments and spatially structured  
 2009 population models to assess ecological recovery of stressed populations of NTOs.

2010 As illustrated in Figure 9: , relatively small-scale semi-field and field experiments may be appropriate  
 2011 tools to conduct local risk assessments suitable to address the ecological recovery of non-target species  
 2012 that mainly depend on internal recovery processes. These (semi-)field experiments may also  
 2013 demonstrate the possible routes and potential impacts of indirect effects on the ecological recovery of  
 2014 populations of interest. However, if ecological recovery is mainly dependent on landscape properties  
 2015 and recolonisation traits of the affected non-target species, either large-scale field studies (which are  
 2016 very expensive to conduct) or spatially explicit population models (which are costly to develop, and  
 2017 have validation issues on top of this) may be the appropriate tools.

2018  
2019 Not all non-target species and communities can be appropriately assessed always and everywhere.  
2020 Therefore, the selection of focal taxa, communities or landscapes is an important prerequisite for  
2021 prospectively addressing the impact of potential stressors and the potential for ecological recovery of  
2022 non-target species. Focal taxa are relevant for both experiments and models; focal landscapes are  
2023 relevant for spatially explicit population models; and focal communities are relevant for semi-field and  
2024 field experiments and food-web models (see also the conceptual framework presented in Figure 4).

## 2025 **8.2. Relationship between recovery of structural and functional endpoints**

2026 Besides the structural recovery of ecosystems, the recovery of ecosystem functions and ecosystem  
2027 services needs to be considered and assessed. In the recovery of ecological functions we can consider  
2028 the recovery of species populations in terms of numbers and biomass, and in terms of the diversity of  
2029 the species populations, taking into account evenness. Both abundance and diversity may be important  
2030 for assessing recovery of ecosystem functions and ecosystem services. For instance, ecosystem  
2031 services provided by beneficial insect species, such as pollinators and pest natural enemies depend on  
2032 species numbers (Cardinale et al., 2012); hence a recovery of functions along with the recovery of  
2033 numbers is plausible. They also depend on the diversity of the insect groups. Different natural enemy  
2034 groups together may provide better biological control than a single species (but not necessarily)  
2035 (Tscharntke et al., 2005).

2036 The relationship between taxa richness and function is generally non-linear, e.g. due to functional  
2037 redundancy. Based on the generally non-linear saturating relationship between species richness and  
2038 ecological functions, it may be the case that ecological functions are (largely) recovered at diversity  
2039 levels that have not fully returned to the NOR (Cardinale et al., 2011, 2012). Different species may  
2040 provide the same function in somewhat different ways, e.g. pollinators pollinate at different times of  
2041 day or different times of the season, and natural enemies forage on different parts of the plant (this is  
2042 referred to as complementarity, e.g. Tscharntke et al., 2005); Plant species with complementary traits  
2043 may together capture a greater portion of the available resources and thus improve productivity and, in  
2044 the long term, nutrient cycling (Cong et al., 2014). Tscharntke et al. (2005) discuss that with a greater  
2045 species pool, the probability for high levels of ecosystem service provisioning is increased as the  
2046 probability of presence of species that are good at providing services increases with species richness.  
2047 As environmental conditions vary, different species may perform best; hence, a diverse community  
2048 provides likely more robust levels of services (insurance hypothesis). Redundancy is the contrary of  
2049 complementarity, indicating that functions of different species cannot be distinguished. This means  
2050 that species loss will not result in loss of function. Redundancy thus provides insurance against service  
2051 loss when there is species loss. Overall, ecological functioning and ecosystem services may recover  
2052 before species abundance and species diversity have fully recovered, but further empirical evidence is  
2053 needed to confirm this.

## 2054 **8.3. The need for an integrative approach**

2055 The information presented in the previous sections, and summarised in the conceptual framework  
2056 (Figure 4) and Figure 9, shows that in principle experimental (e.g. semi-field experiments) and  
2057 modelling tools (e.g. spatially explicit population models) could be used to address the recovery option  
2058 in ERAs for potential stressors that fall under the remit of EFSA and for which the exposure is a  
2059 consequence of application in agricultural settings, e.g. PPPs, GMOs and feed additives. The  
2060 information presented in sections 8.3.1 and 8.3.2 mainly concerns the selection of focal taxa, processes  
2061 and landscapes for the prospective ERA of pesticides, feed additives and GMOs, with a focus on the  
2062 recovery option. Section 8.3.3 presents the IAS-specific approach to address ecological resilience in  
2063 ERA.

### 2064 **8.3.1. Selection of focal taxa and/or processes**

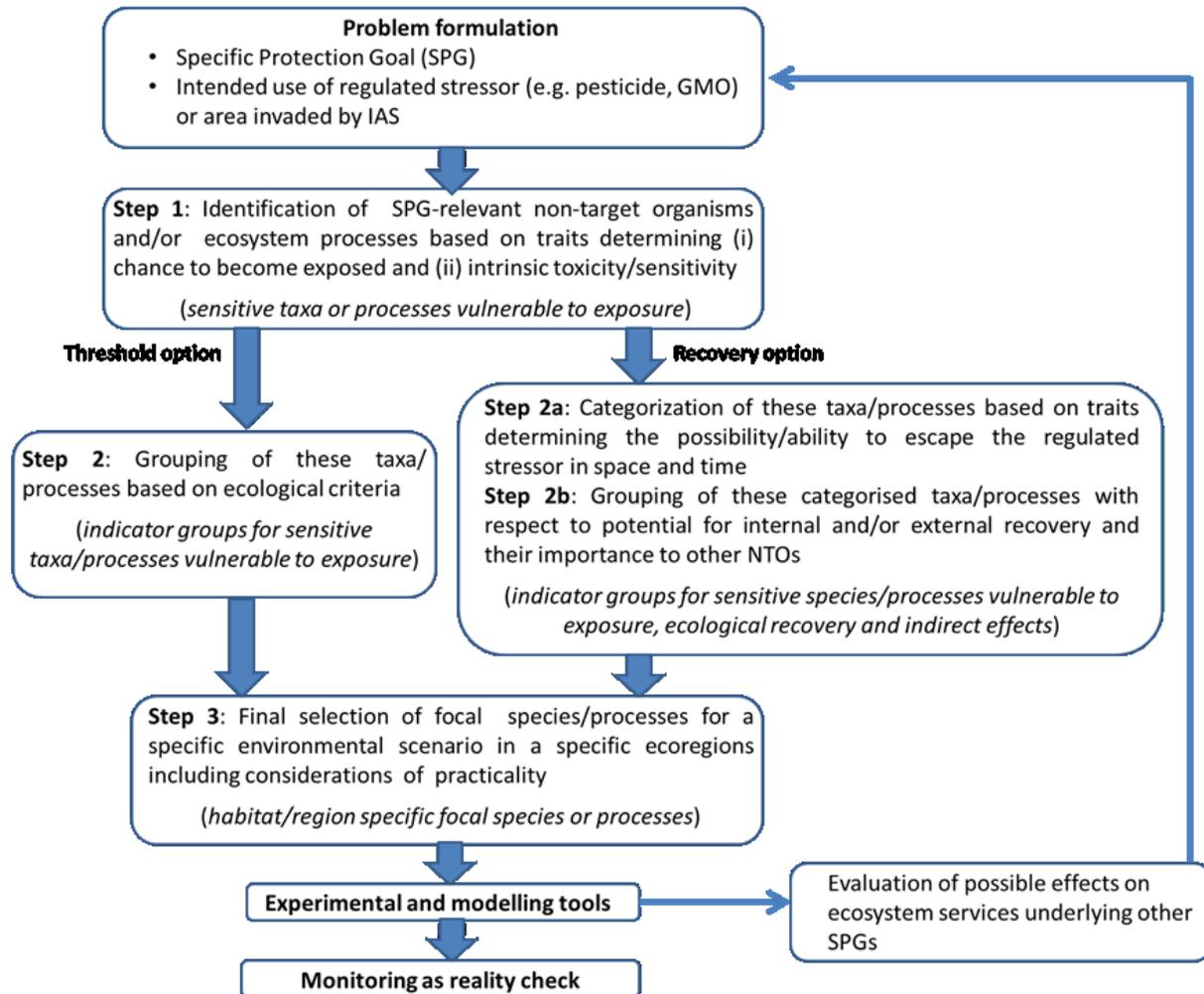
2065 In agro-ecosystems and related landscapes there is usually a high number of NTOs and ecological  
2066 processes that may be affected by potential stressors. Considering that only some of these species and

2067 processes can be tested and/or evaluated in ERA, a representative subset of relatively vulnerable  
2068 NTOs and ecological processes (referred to as “focal taxa” and “focal processes”) that allow a realistic  
2069 worst-case higher-tier ERA needs to be selected. Within this context, it is important that the selection  
2070 of focal taxa and/or processes is done in the broader context of ERA that may or may not consider the  
2071 recovery option. The steps described in Figure 10 for the selection of focal taxa and/or focal processes  
2072 to assess ecological recovery may be used.

2073 Before starting with the stepped procedure depicted in Figure 10, it is important to emphasise that the  
2074 selection of focal taxa and/or processes must be done separately for each SPG. Note that the focal taxa  
2075 and/or processes may be different for different ecosystem services underlying a SPG. For example, the  
2076 protection of populations of terrestrial NTAs may be important in agro-ecosystems for the ecosystem  
2077 services “pest control” and “pollination”, but the important taxa that provide these ecosystem services  
2078 will usually be different for different services. Likewise, for the ecosystem services “nutrient cycling”  
2079 and “decomposition of organic matter”, microbes play a crucial role, but different functional groups of  
2080 microorganisms in soils and sediments are responsible for different functions. Furthermore, it is  
2081 important to collect information on the intended use of the potential stressor, e.g. the application of a  
2082 pesticide or GMO in a certain crop. This information sheds light on the types of (agro-)ecosystems  
2083 that potentially become exposed to the potential stressor. In addition, when the recovery option is  
2084 offered, it is important to consider that essential ecosystem services may not be provided by the  
2085 impacted populations until they are recovered. Due to the complex and complementary relationships  
2086 between interacting populations, particularly when and where functional redundancy is low, a risk  
2087 assessment offering the recovery option must also address the potential consequences for other NTOs  
2088 and the ecosystem services they provide. This assessment may require repeating the process described  
2089 in Figure 10 for the selection of a complementary set of focal taxa and focal processes, as the  
2090 assessment of these effects requires a selection of focal taxa and processes based on their dependency  
2091 on ecosystem service(s) that will not be provided during the recovery period.

2092 A first step in the selection of species and processes to address in ERAs is the identification of SPG-  
2093 relevant sensitive taxa and/or processes vulnerable to exposure. For this, traits determining the chance  
2094 of exposure and traits determining the intrinsic sensitivity to the assessed stressor of concern should be  
2095 used. Within this context, information on the mode-of-action of the assessed stressor is also needed  
2096 (particularly relevant for pesticides and GMO traits with a specific toxic mode-of-action). This first  
2097 step outlined in Figure 10 is essential for all ERAs, irrespective of whether the threshold option or  
2098 recovery option is selected. Within the context of this Scientific Opinion, the part of the decision  
2099 scheme addressing the recovery option is most relevant. The SPGs for certain taxa (e.g. for vertebrates  
2100 such as birds, mammals, amphibians, and fish, in ERA of pesticides) may not allow the recovery  
2101 option, so that the part of the decision scheme addressing the threshold option is most relevant for  
2102 these taxa.

2103



2104

2105 **Figure 10:** Steps for selecting focal taxa and/or processes for conducting ERAs that address the  
2106 threshold and recovery options (adapted after EFSA GMO Panel, 2010a)

2107 In cases where the recovery option is not in conflict with the defined SPG, steps 2a and 2b of the  
2108 decision scheme (Figure 10) illustrate the importance of categorising the potentially stressor-sensitive  
2109 taxa or processes based on their ability to escape the assessed stressor in space and time (see also  
2110 Figure 8). Within this context, a grouping of vulnerable taxa and/or processes based on traits that  
2111 determine internal and/or external recovery is required, as well as information to identify the chance  
2112 that their temporal decline causes indirect effects. Criteria for this grouping are: demographic and  
2113 recolonisation traits, as well as information on the ecological roles these taxa play in communities.  
2114 This grouping will result in indicator groups for recovery of susceptible species and/or processes that  
2115 are relevant for local or landscape-level ERAs (see section 8.3.2 below).

2116 Step 3 in the decision scheme (Figure 10) refers to the final selection of focal taxa and/or processes for  
2117 a specific environmental scenario in a specific ecoregion. Note that the selection of focal taxa and/or  
2118 processes should be based on ecological criteria (e.g. spatial distribution in Europe; habitat preference;  
2119 ecological significance with respect to the ecosystem services considered) and practicality (testability,  
2120 available ecological and/or ecotoxicological information) so that their stressor-response relationships  
2121 (including recovery) can be studied in experimental ecosystems (e.g. mesocosms), in field experiments  
2122 and/or by means of mechanistic population and ecological interaction (e.g. food-web) models.

2123 The recovery option requires the assessment of potential consequences for other NTOs of not  
2124 providing some ecosystem services during the recovery period of the selected focal taxa and/or

2125 process. Within this context, it should be borne in mind that: non-target organisms suffering indirect  
 2126 effects may not necessarily be sensitive to the potential stressor; populations that suffer direct and/or  
 2127 indirect effects may be affected by action at a distance; and variability among ecoregions and ecotypes  
 2128 may be important (since the ecological role of selected focal taxa and their links with ecosystem  
 2129 services may differ between different ecosystems and among different spatial scales).

2130  
 2131 Although the prospective ERA of assessed products is usually based on a realistic worst-case approach  
 2132 with respect to parameter selection, it cannot be excluded that, for example, a large-scale use of the  
 2133 assessed stressor(s) will result in unexpected effects on NTOs and processes and/or that the rate of  
 2134 recovery initially predicted deviates from reality. For this reason, a reality check of prospective ERA  
 2135 procedures by means of field monitoring programmes is recommended (see also Figure 4).  
 2136 Furthermore, note that (endangered) species considered insensitive to direct effects of a potential  
 2137 stressor may be susceptible to indirect effects (see e.g. EFSA SC, 2016b). These indirect effects may,  
 2138 for example, concern a decline in essential food resources and/or habitat caused by direct effects of  
 2139 potential stressor(s) on sensitive taxa and/or processes (see e.g. section 4). Due to unexpected  
 2140 interactions and cascade effects, the magnitude and duration of indirect effects are not possible to  
 2141 predict with total accuracy using ERA procedures. These effects may, however, be detected using  
 2142 large-scale field monitoring studies. Linking this monitoring as an iterative procedure to improve  
 2143 modelling approaches is therefore very important. The resulting improved spatially explicit ecological  
 2144 interaction models may then be used to investigate possible mitigation and management measures to  
 2145 avoid the newly observed indirect effects.

### 2146 **8.3.2. Selection of appropriate spatial scales to address exposure, effects and ecological recovery**

2147 From the above, it appears that when conducting ERAs for assessed stressors the selection of focal  
 2148 taxa and/or processes cannot be disconnected from selecting an appropriate spatial scale to address  
 2149 exposure, effects and ecological recovery. Significant differences exist in the climatological, physical,  
 2150 chemical and biological properties of agricultural landscapes among different areas in Europe.  
 2151 Consequently, for EU-level risk assessments, different environmental scenarios need to be developed  
 2152 that reflect these differences (see also EFSA PPR Panel, 2014).

2153 The possible consequences of the combination of direct and indirect effects of assessed stressors on  
 2154 ecological recovery processes are difficult to address with simple approaches. Therefore, ecosystem-  
 2155 level scenarios that incorporate physical and chemical ecosystem properties (e.g. for in-field, edge-of-  
 2156 field and off-field terrestrial habitats; ponds, ditches and streams) and focal taxa that have been  
 2157 selected on the basis of demographic and dispersal traits, should form the basis for designing  
 2158 appropriate semi-field tests and food-web models. Landscape-level scenarios that incorporate  
 2159 landscape properties and focal taxa selected on the basis of both demographic and dispersal traits form  
 2160 the basis for spatially-explicit modelling approaches to address internal and external ecological  
 2161 recovery processes of populations.

2162 Development of environmental scenarios should include integral linkage of exposure and effects; this  
 2163 is necessary since the appropriate linking of exposure to effects is crucial in ERA and more  
 2164 complicated when addressing effects and ecological recovery for ecological entities subject to variable  
 2165 exposures in space and time. Environmental (ecosystem- and landscape-level) scenarios and effect  
 2166 models (i.e. spatially explicit population and food-web models) in principle can be used to evaluate:  
 2167 (1) the effects and ecological recovery potential following exposure to individual assessed stressors;  
 2168 (2) the cumulative effects and ecological recovery potential resulting from realistic combinations of  
 2169 assessed stressors; (3) the relative contributions of different stressors (assessed and non-assessed); (4)  
 2170 the importance of landscape properties and refuge areas on recovery potential of NTOs; and (5) the  
 2171 consequences of mitigation measures and landscape management on possible impacts of assessed  
 2172 stressors.

2173 As described in sections 2.3.2 and 4, non-target taxa may occur in both exposed and non-exposed  
 2174 patches of landscape. A local scale ERA (informed, for example, by means of semi-field experiments)

2175 may suffice for focal NTOs if the individuals do not move between exposed and non-exposed habitats  
2176 and ecological recovery is largely dependent on internal recovery processes (see top-left corner of  
2177 Figure 9) and/or when the conditions for external recovery represented in the semi-field experiment  
2178 are realistic worst-case. For a mobile species with individual ranges larger than the local scale of the  
2179 exposed habitat (e.g. a treated field or edge-of-field site), however, a local scale ERA in most cases is  
2180 not sufficient, since in semi-field experiments a high enough abundance of focal taxa in combination  
2181 with realistic worst-case conditions for their external recovery usually are not realised. To sufficiently  
2182 address phenomena like action at a distance and external recovery processes as influenced by  
2183 landscape properties (e.g. spatial configuration and connectivity of exposed and un-exposed habitats),  
2184 a landscape-level ERA is required. Therefore, in both mobile and non-mobile focal taxa, specification  
2185 and consideration of the temporal pattern of stressors is necessary in addition to the spatial distribution  
2186 of stressors.

2187 The EFSA PPR Panel described a procedure for ERAs of assessed stressors at the local and landscape  
2188 scales for mobile (focal) NTAs (EFSA PPR Panel, 2015). The NTA opinion demonstrates that, in  
2189 addition to a local scale ERA, also a landscape scale ERA (represented by means of spatially explicit  
2190 population models) would need to be conducted for focal taxa which move between exposed and non-  
2191 exposed sites (i.e. species for which external recovery processes are key). Note that it may be easier to  
2192 design realistic worst-case conditions for external recovery of invertebrates in aquatic semi-field  
2193 experiments (e.g. experimental ponds) than in terrestrial semi-field experiments. Experimental ponds,  
2194 usually, are isolated test systems approximating realistic dimensions and surrounded by non-aquatic  
2195 habitats. In experimental terrestrial ecosystems (e.g. experimental plots), the size of the test systems  
2196 considerably influences external recovery processes since the scale of the experimental plot rarely  
2197 matches the scale of fields or landscapes where the stressor is applied. In this case, both the size of the  
2198 plot and habitat composition of the surroundings is likely to alter rates and scales of external recovery  
2199 (Thacker and Jepson, 1993; Topping et al, 2014).

2200 In landscape-scale population modelling, we need rules of thumb and associated criteria to determine  
2201 the size of the focal landscape, as well as the spatial configuration of different habitats within that  
2202 focal landscape, at which effects and ecological recovery potential should be assessed. This is because  
2203 the smaller the scale of the simulated landscape, the more local effects dominate; while the potential  
2204 for significant edge effects may also increase (the results of what individuals do when reaching the  
2205 edge of the simulated landscape). Some useful criteria are that the landscape scale should be large  
2206 enough, and the spatial configuration of the different landscape elements complex enough, to contain a  
2207 viable long-term population of the species. In addition to this, the spatial dynamics of the species and  
2208 their life-histories need to be taken into account. Landscapes that are so small that an average  
2209 individual can travel from one side to the other are too small to generate long-term spatial dynamics  
2210 associated with source-sink phenomena. A size for a focal landscape whereby the average individual  
2211 or its progeny of the focal taxa of concern could not traverse it within 10 generations, could be a  
2212 reasonable rule of thumb. Experience with the ALMaSS model system (Topping, pers. comm.)  
2213 suggests that a 10 x 10 km landscape works well for the majority of terrestrial species (e.g. carabid  
2214 beetles, small mammals and skylarks), but that larger areas are needed for large mammals (e.g. roe  
2215 deers). Smaller areas can be used for low-mobile terrestrial species, but scales of less than 5 x 5 km  
2216 generally introduce unwanted edge effects. Similar rules of thumb need to be developed for mobile  
2217 aquatic species that inhabit interconnected surface waters like streams and ditches.

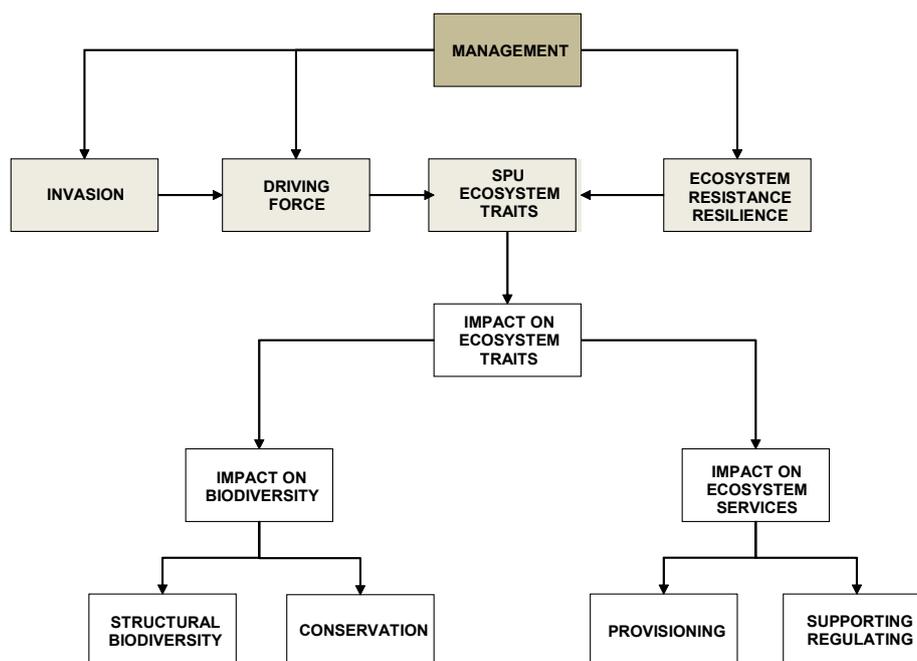
2218  
2219 The conceptual framework presented in Figure 4 and further discussed in this section requires  
2220 appropriate ERA tools to address recovery (i.e., experiments and models). Whilst field and semi-field  
2221 approaches are already well developed, standard environmental scenarios for prospective ERA that  
2222 allow integrated fate and effect modelling to address ecological recovery of populations of vulnerable  
2223 non-target species are in their infancy. Nevertheless, experience with the application of mechanistic  
2224 effect models in the ERA for assessed stressors has recently increased and examples of this can be  
2225 found in recent issues of the scientific journals “Ecological Modelling” (Grimm and Thorbek, 2014)  
2226 and “Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry” (Galic and Forbes, 2014). The landscape features  
2227 incorporated in the environmental scenarios for spatially explicit population modelling of potentially

2228 vulnerable NTOs may range from relatively simple to complex. Ideally, the modelling approach  
2229 should be as simple as possible (easier to apply, input parameters less demanding) on the condition  
2230 that the model outputs are sufficiently valid to support decisions (e.g. see reservations regarding  
2231 artificial landscape configurations in section 7.2.3) (Topping, pers. com.; Skelsey et al., 2005; Bianchi  
2232 et al., 2007). If the landscape features that are addressed in the environmental scenario are relatively  
2233 simple it should be demonstrated that the adopted scenario in the modelling approach is a realistic  
2234 worst-case with respect to exposure and effects, including ecological recovery. To demonstrate this,  
2235 for a representative number of potentially vulnerable taxa and potential stressors, spatially explicit  
2236 population modelling approaches linked to realistic landscapes including stressor dynamics (e.g. the  
2237 ALMaSS approach developed by Topping et al., 2003) may be used to “calibrate” the modeling  
2238 approaches based on simpler environmental scenarios. In all cases, an important scientific criterion  
2239 that needs to be fulfilled for population models to assess risks for assessed products and NTOs is that  
2240 they have to follow the principles of good modelling practice (e.g. EFSA PPR Panel, 2014).

2241  
2242 As indicated above, the recovery option requires a complementary assessment regarding the  
2243 consequences of not providing some ecosystem services during the recovery period. An example is the  
2244 functional role of the aquatic pelagic invertebrate community. According to the PPR Panel guidance  
2245 for pesticides (EFSA PPR, 2013a), aquatic invertebrates in edge-of-field surface waters are to be  
2246 protected at the population level by considering their abundance and/or biomass. The recovery option  
2247 allows small effects for a few months, medium effects for weeks and large effects for days on the  
2248 abundance and/or biomass of vulnerable populations of invertebrates, as long as their reduction does  
2249 not result in more persistent indirect effects. An important ecosystem service provided by freshwater  
2250 invertebrates is the control of algal blooms (EFSA PPR, 2010) and this role is particularly relevant in  
2251 freshwater ecosystems of the Mediterranean region (higher temperatures and nutrient levels).  
2252 Microcosm studies on the fate and effects of an insecticide have confirmed that allowing the recovery  
2253 option for invertebrates that graze algae under Mediterranean conditions may result in more  
2254 pronounced algal blooms (indirect effect) and a slower recovery of affected daphnids than under  
2255 temperate test conditions (Van Wijngaarden et al. 2005). Other experimental pond studies with  
2256 insecticides confirmed that under different environmental conditions and at exposure levels above the  
2257 threshold of direct effects, secondary consequences of not providing some ecosystem services by the  
2258 affected populations may result in clear differences in type and magnitude of indirect effects and rate  
2259 of recovery of affected endpoints (López-Mancisidor, 2008a, b; Knillmann et al., 2012 ; Liess et al.,  
2260 2013).

### 2261 **8.3.3. Conceptual approach of ERA for invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health**

2262 The conceptual approach of ERA for IAS has been documented by the plant health Panel (EFSA PLH  
2263 Panel, 2011) and was recently revised in the ERA of the apple snail for the EU (EFSA PLH Panel,  
2264 2014). The ERA framework applied by the EFSA PLH Panel is shown in Figure 11.



2265

2266 **Figure 11:** Scheme of the procedure for assessing the environmental risk posed by apple snails  
 2267 (EFSA PLH Panel, 2014). The scheme is derived from the one proposed in the ERA Guidance (EFSA  
 2268 PLH Panel, 2011)

2269 The IAS is considered the driver of ecosystem change. The driving factor, also called driving force, is  
 2270 a factor directly or indirectly causing ecosystem changes. A direct driver unequivocally influences  
 2271 ecosystem processes by itself, while an indirect driver operates by altering one or more direct drivers.  
 2272 The indirect drivers are underlying (root) causes that are formed by a complex of social, political,  
 2273 economic, demographic, technological, and cultural variables. Collectively, these factors influence the  
 2274 level of production and consumption of ecosystem services. The causal linkage is almost always  
 2275 mediated by other factors (Tomich et al., 2010). The driving force is expressed in terms of density or  
 2276 abundance of the IAS.

2277 The definition of impact relates to the specific SPU, a functional unit whose components (individuals,  
 2278 species or communities) are characterised by functional traits defining their ecological role  
 2279 (Vanderwalle et al., 2008).

2280 The impact depends on (i) the resistance of the system defined as the ability of the ecosystem to  
 2281 continue to function without change when stressed by a disturbance that is internal to the system  
 2282 (Harrington et al., 2010); the resilience of the system defined as an ecosystem’s ability to recover and  
 2283 retain its structure and function following a transient and exogenous shock event (Harrington et al.,  
 2284 2010); and (iii) the management measures in place to control the IAS.

2285 Scenario analyses are performed for the impacts to be assessed under specific assumptions defining  
 2286 the scenarios of the assessment. The scenario analysis are attempts to explore what future  
 2287 developments may be triggered by a driving force, in this case an exogenous driving force, i.e. a  
 2288 driving force that cannot or can only partly be influenced by decision makers (Henrichs et al., 2010).  
 2289 Scenario analysis includes explicitly combination of qualitative and quantitative information and  
 2290 estimates (EEA, 2001). Most of the work is based on qualitative evaluation that can be translated into  
 2291 quantitative assumptions on the final state of the system (Henrichs et al., 2010).

2292 The density of the driver of the ecosystem service change is introduced in the scenario analysis  
 2293 together with the spatial and temporal dimensions.

2294 The impacts are assessed on:

2295 • The Ecosystem traits or functional traits. A functional trait is a feature of an organism which  
 2296 has demonstrable links to the organism's function (Lavorel et al., 1997; Harrington et al.,  
 2297 2010). Thus, a functional trait determines the organism's response to pressures (response trait)  
 2298 and/or its effects on ecosystem processes or services (effect trait). Functional traits are  
 2299 considered to reflect adaptations to variation in the physical and biotic environment and trade-  
 2300 offs (ecophysiological and/or evolutionary) among different functions within an organism. In  
 2301 plants, functional traits include morphological, ecophysiological, biochemical and  
 2302 regeneration traits, including demographic traits (at population level). In animals, these traits  
 2303 are combined with life-history and behavioural traits (e.g. guilds: organisms that use similar  
 2304 resources/habitats). To evaluate the impact on the traits, the relationships between the driver  
 2305 of the ecosystem change and the ecosystem traits are assessed. Then the clusters traits–  
 2306 biodiversity and traits–Ecosystem services are identified. The clusters correspond to the  
 2307 multiple associations between traits and services (De Bello et al., 2010).

2308 • The Ecosystem services: benefits that humans recognise as obtained from ecosystems that  
 2309 support, directly or indirectly, their survival and quality of life; ecosystem services include  
 2310 provisioning, regulating and cultural services that directly benefit people, and the supporting  
 2311 services needed to maintain the direct services (MA, 2005; Harrington et al., 2010).

2312 • The Biodiversity: the variety of living organisms and the ecological complexes of which they  
 2313 are part (Harrington et al., 2010). It covers genetic, structural and functional components,  
 2314 which are represented at different organisational levels, from within-organism to individual  
 2315 organism, species, population, community and ecosystem levels (adapted from Secretariat of  
 2316 the CBD (2002), MA (2003) and extended according to Noss (1990)).

2317 Only the negative impacts of IAS on the traits, ecosystem services and biodiversity components are  
 2318 assessed.

2319 There are important similarities in the approach outlined for IAS and the approach outlined above for  
 2320 PPPs, GMOs and feed additives, but there are also some important differences. The key differences  
 2321 are:

2322 • IAS are usually (with the exception of biological control agents of invasive plants) not  
 2323 intentionally applied in agricultural areas to achieve production goals, as is the case for PPPs,  
 2324 GMOs and feed additives, but they come as uninvited invaders at their own accord;

2325 • As a result, the spatial distribution of these IAS is the outcome of natural and (usually  
 2326 inadvertent) human-assisted dispersal processes, rather than a spillover outside the area of  
 2327 intended application as for the other types of potential stressors above. The distinction  
 2328 between in-field and off-field is less relevant for IAS;

2329 • The consequences of IAS are the result of ecological relationships with other species in the  
 2330 invaded ecosystems, such as herbivory or pathogenesis, and further interactions in the  
 2331 ecological network. While such ecological interactions are also relevant for other stressors, in  
 2332 the case of IAS, they are the primary impact, whereas for other stressors, they are indirect  
 2333 impacts, following from initial impacts on sensitive species.

2334 • As the interaction between IAS and ecosystems is very long-term, the time scale of  
 2335 assessment is usually much longer (years to decades of years) than in the case of stressors that  
 2336 have toxic effects; hence the concepts of ecological recovery, while still relevant, apply to  
 2337 very different temporal scales.

2338 • Selection of focal taxa in the case of impacts of IAS focuses on SPUs, while there is much  
2339 focus in the initial phases of assessment on the ecosystem services that are to be protected.  
2340 The choice of ecological entities for which the impacts are addressed follows from the  
2341 identification of, first, the ecosystem services, and, second, the ecological entities that support  
2342 these services. In the case studies that are currently available (EFSA PLH Panel, 2010b,  
2343 2013), these ecological entities are mostly at the supra-species level.

2344 • Resilience is not defined according to the time scale of the life time of individuals, but  
2345 according to the time scale of the overall ecosystem response.

2346 While the protection goals for PPPs, GMOs, feed additives, and IAS are fundamentally similar,  
2347 harmonization of procedures to assess recovery is currently difficult to implement pragmatically  
2348 because of the differences in the nature and impacts of IAS as compared to other potential stressors.  
2349

2350

2351 **9. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS**

2352 **9.1. Conclusions**

2353 Recovery can be assessed at the levels of individuals, populations, communities, or functions. In broad  
2354 terms, recovery can be thought of as the return of an ecological entity (e.g. structure such as  
2355 abundance, or function such as an ecosystem service) to its normal operating range (sometimes  
2356 referred to as baseline properties), having been perturbed outside of that range by a stressor (or  
2357 multiple stressors). In order to assess recovery, it is first necessary to define what the normal operating  
2358 range of the ecological entity and/or process is.

2359 The appropriate point in a risk assessment at which the assessment of recovery should be considered  
2360 and planned is at the problem formulation step, when specifying the specific protection goal(s).  
2361 Ecological recovery should be considered at the relevant level of biological organisation and relevant  
2362 spatial and temporal scales for each specific protection goal. In a following step, focal taxa, focal  
2363 communities and/or focal landscapes should be identified, based on relevant traits.

2364 The extent to which recovery is considered in current risk assessments relevant to EFSA varies with  
2365 the risk assessment area. In environmental risk assessment schemes, specific protection goals are  
2366 defined in terms of a “threshold option” (no effects permitted, so assessment of recovery is not  
2367 relevant) or a “recovery option” (effects are inevitable and permitted within specified spatial and  
2368 temporal frames, and recovery assessment is therefore important). For plant protection products, both  
2369 threshold and recovery options apply, depending upon the protection goal. For genetically modified  
2370 organisms and feed additives, the recovery option may be selected on a case-by-case basis. For  
2371 invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health, the focus of environmental risk assessment is  
2372 different to that of the potential stressors but ecological recovery is part of the scenario assumptions.  
2373 In general, regulatory guidance documents and their supporting legislation provide very little specific  
2374 information on how to assess recovery.

2375 The introduction of potential stressors may be followed by stress-periods of limited duration (pulse  
2376 disturbances) or in prolonged stress periods (press disturbances). The recovery option in  
2377 environmental risk assessment is in theory feasible if the potential stressors cause pulse disturbances,  
2378 but short-term exposures may result in long-term effects if impacted organisms are not able to re-  
2379 colonize the stressed habitat.

2380 Trait-based assessment is a valuable approach for recovery assessments. Traits can be viewed from the  
2381 perspective of the assessment endpoint or the landscape. Key ecological traits that govern recovery  
2382 time are life-history traits (i.e. fecundity, voltinism and lifespan), dispersal ability (i.e. active or  
2383 passive), diet and foraging behaviour, and presence of life stages resistant to the potential stressor(s).  
2384 Key landscape traits that govern recovery are the proportions, configuration and connectivity of  
2385 exposed and non-exposed habitats. Recovery can be classified into two main types, depending upon  
2386 whether it occurs *in situ* (internal recovery) or via dispersal (external recovery). Both types of recovery  
2387 may be exhibited by the same ecological entity (e.g. at different stages in a species’ life-history).

2388 As with effects assessments, the main approaches to assess recovery are experimentation, prediction,  
2389 monitoring and expert elicitation. The main tools for prediction of recovery are mechanistic models  
2390 whilst experimental approaches involve semi-field and field studies. Both modelling and experimental  
2391 approaches have strengths and weaknesses. For experimental studies, a key difference between effects  
2392 assessment and recovery assessment is that the studies of recovery may require larger spatial and/or  
2393 temporal scales, particularly if the organisms move between exposed and non-exposed habitats and if  
2394 external recovery is key. Large-scale field monitoring studies are required as a reality check and to  
2395 improve prospective environmental risk assessment procedures. In scenario development and  
2396 prospective environmental risk assessment, rigorous expert opinion elicitation is usually required.

2397 A number of theoretical concepts relate to the assessment of recovery (e.g. action at a distance,  
2398 alternative stable states and metapopulation dynamics). The importance of these concepts varies with  
2399 the stressor and risk assessment being conducted but in general they are more difficult to identify for  
2400 more complex levels of ecological organisation. Depending upon the potential stressor(s) and  
2401 ecological entities and/or processes being assessed for a specific protection goal, genetic adaptation  
2402 may have an important bearing both on susceptibility to these stressors and recovery from stressor-  
2403 induced effects.

2404 Indirect effects may be especially pronounced if relatively large and long-term direct effects on non-  
2405 target organisms are allowed (e.g. in-field effects of potential stressors like pesticides) and/or these  
2406 effects cannot be avoided (e.g. the spread of an invasive alien species that are harmful to plant health).  
2407 Indirect effects may persist longer than direct effects. In principle the magnitude and the duration of  
2408 indirect effects at the ecosystem-level can be studied in (semi-)field experiments and by means of  
2409 food-web models. The occurrence of persistent indirect effects at the landscape-level might be  
2410 detected by conducting large-scale monitoring programmes, but the identification of causal  
2411 relationships between different potential stressors and their direct and indirect effects will be difficult  
2412 and probably requires the development of landscape-specific ecological interaction models.

2413 As with effects assessment, the assessment of recovery is easier when stressors are considered in  
2414 isolation in relatively simple ecological systems but this does not reflect those real-life situations  
2415 which typically involve multiple stressors in more complex systems in which non-target organisms  
2416 move between exposed and non-exposed habitats. These multiple stressors may affect the fitness of  
2417 the ecological entity. Thus, it should be borne in mind that at the landscape-level both multiple natural  
2418 stressors as well as the presence of non-exposed refuge areas may influence the recovery ability of an  
2419 ecological entity, in addition to the potential stressors that are the subject of the environmental risk  
2420 assessment.

2421 Due to the complexity of ecological systems and the need to evaluate effects and recovery in spatial  
2422 and temporal dimensions, a systems approach is required. The current Scientific Opinion brings  
2423 together the above considerations in a conceptual framework to guide risk assessors and risk managers  
2424 on how to integrate recovery assessments into environmental risk assessment. For a given specific  
2425 protection goal, the conceptual framework links together the key parameters (i.e. focal taxa or  
2426 communities, focal landscapes, and potential stressors), the environmental risk assessment tools (i.e.  
2427 system modelling and semi-field or field experiments) and the supporting information, which includes  
2428 the societal perspective as well as ecological monitoring and the scientific evidence base.

2429 While the protection goals for plant protection products, feed additives, genetically modified  
2430 organisms and invasive alien species (i.e. those species that are harmful to plant health) are  
2431 fundamentally similar, harmonization of procedures to assess recovery is currently difficult to  
2432 implement pragmatically because of the differences in the nature and impacts of invasive alien species  
2433 as compared to the other potential stressors.

2434 Assessing ecological recovery needs a systems-based approach and the assessment of ecological  
2435 recovery needs to be integrated into the full risk assessment. In order to adopt a systems approach,  
2436 several challenges were identified as follows:

- 2437 • To define the normal operating range of ecological entities (bearing in mind that this may vary  
2438 in time and between different ecosystems);
- 2439 • To identify focal taxa, focal communities and/or focal landscapes;
- 2440 • To appropriately assess recovery in cases where the recovery option only applies in-field but  
2441 not off-field, even though (according to action at a distance) effects might also occur off-field  
2442 (this would be relevant, for example, to plant protection products or genetically modified  
2443 organisms);

- 2444 • To predict the role of indirect effects on ecological recovery at the landscape level;
- 2445 • To select appropriate spatial and temporal scales and key landscape traits for the assessment of
- 2446 impact and recovery of different organism groups and therefore to determine the right
- 2447 management and/or mitigation decisions (trade-off);
- 2448 • To operationalize links between experimentation, modelling and monitoring, and between
- 2449 prospective and retrospective studies, to consolidate risk assessments;
- 2450 • To parameterize population and food-web models including uncertainty;
- 2451 • To establish predictive food-web and/or ecological interaction models that can be used in
- 2452 prospective environmental risk assessment;
- 2453 • To develop good mechanistic effect models which are both manageable and realistic enough;
- 2454 • To integrate systems approaches and multiple (potential) stressors into environmental risk
- 2455 assessment.
- 2456 **9.2. Recommendations**
- 2457 • Develop approaches to address and interpret uncertainty of recovery in environmental risk
- 2458 assessment (e.g. in assessing boundaries in model predictions);
- 2459 • Develop approaches to address multiple potential stressors (occurring simultaneously and/or
- 2460 sequentially);
- 2461 • Develop long-term predictions and assessments (following exposure to multiple potential
- 2462 stressors simultaneously and/or sequentially) which should be based on a realistic spatial
- 2463 scale, reflecting the landscape context, rather than single potential stressors assessed at a local
- 2464 scale;
- 2465 • Organise information on species traits of non-target organisms and landscape properties in
- 2466 databases, to assist the selection of focal communities, species, processes and landscapes;
- 2467 • Develop environmental scenarios that can be used in prospective environmental risk
- 2468 assessments to inform the design of (semi-)field experiments and to apply mechanistic effect
- 2469 models that aim to address the ecological recovery option;
- 2470 • Consider whether a decision scheme would be useful to assist dialogue among stakeholders,
- 2471 when deciding for SPGs, whether the recovery option is appropriate.
- 2472

2473 **REFERENCES**

- 2474 Alvarez T, Frampton GK and Goulson D, 1997. Population dynamics of epigeic Collembola in arable  
2475 fields: the importance of hedgerow proximity and crop type. *Pedobiologia*, 41, 110-114.
- 2476 Arts GHP, Buijse-Bogdan LL, Belgers JDM, van Rhenen-Kersten CH, van Wijngaarden RPA,  
2477 Roessink I, Maund SJ, van den Brink PJ and Brock TCM, 2006. Ecological impact in ditch  
2478 mesocosms of simulated spray drift from a crop protection programme for potatoes. *Integrated*  
2479 *Environmental Assessment and Management*, 2, 105–125.
- 2480 Auber A, Roucate M, Togola A and Caquet T, 2011. Structural and functional effects of conventional  
2481 and low pesticide input crop-protection programs on benthic macroinvertebrates communities in  
2482 outdoor pond mesocosms. *Ecotoxicology*, 20, 20142–2055.
- 2483 Baird DJ, Brock TCM, De Ruiter PC, Boxall ABA, Culp JM, Eldridge P, Hommen U, Jak RG, Kidd KA  
2484 and Dewitt T, 2001. The food-web approach in the environmental management of toxic substances.  
2485 In: Baird DJ & GA Burton (Eds), *Ecological Variability: Separating Natural from Anthropogenic*  
2486 *Causes of Ecosystem Impairment*. SETAC Press, Pensacola, USA, pp 83-122.
- 2487 Barnthouse LW, 2004. Quantifying population recovery rates for ecological risk assessment.  
2488 *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 23, 500-508.
- 2489 Baveco JM, Norman S, Roessink I, Galic N and van den Brink PJ, 2014. Comparing population  
2490 recovery after insecticide exposure for four aquatic invertebrate species using models of different  
2491 complexity. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 33, 1517-1528.
- 2492 Beissinger SR and Westphal MI, 1998. On the use of demographic models of population viability in  
2493 endangered species management. *Journal of Wildlife Management*, 62, 821-841.
- 2494 Becker JM and Liess M, 2015. Biotic interactions govern genetic adaptation to toxicants. *Proceedings*  
2495 *of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*. 282.
- 2496 Beketov MA and Liess M, 2006. The influence of predation on the chronic response of *Artemia* sp.  
2497 populations to a toxicant. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 43, 1069-1074.
- 2498 Beketov MA, Kefford BJ, Schäfer RB and Liess M, 2013. Pesticides reduce regional biodiversity of  
2499 stream invertebrates. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110, 11039-11043
- 2500 Belden JB, Gilliom RS, Martin JD and Lydy MJ, 2007. Relative toxicity and occurrence patterns of  
2501 pesticide mixtures in streams draining agricultural watersheds dominated by corn and soybean  
2502 production. *Integrated Environmental Assessment and Management*, 3, 90-100.
- 2503 Bender EA, Case TJ and Gilpin E, 1984. Perturbation experiments in community ecology - theory and  
2504 practice. *Ecology*, 65, 1-13.
- 2505 Berryman AA and Kindlmann P, 2008. *Population systems: a general introduction*. Springer-Verlag,  
2506 New York Inc., 237 pp.
- 2507 Beynon SA, 2012a. Potential environmental consequences of administration of anthelmintics to sheep.  
2508 *Veterinary Parasitology*, 189, 113-124.
- 2509 Beynon SA, 2012b. Potential environmental consequences of administration of ectoparasiticides to  
2510 sheep. *Veterinary Parasitology*, 189, 125-135.
- 2511 Beynon SA, Peck M, Mann DJ and Lewis OT, 2012. Consequences of alternative and conventional  
2512 endoparasite control in cattle for dung-associated invertebrates and ecosystem functioning.  
2513 *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, 162, 36-44.
- 2514 Bianchi FJJA, van der Werf W and Honěk A, 2007. Changes in agricultural land use can explain  
2515 population decline in a ladybeetle species in the Czech Republic; evidence from a process-based  
2516 spatially explicit model. *Landscape Ecology*, 22, 1541-1554.

- 2517 Blanck H, 2002. A critical review of peocedures and approaches used for assessing pollution-induced  
 2518 community tolerance (PICT) in biotic communities. *Human anr Ecological Risk Assessment*, 8,  
 2519 1003-1034.
- 2520 Blanck H, Wangberg SA and Molander S, 1988. Pollution-induced community tolerance (PICT) - a  
 2521 new ecotoxicological tool. In: *Functional Testing for Hazard Evaluation*, edited by JP Pratt  
 2522 and J Cairns Jr. American Society for Testing and Materials, Philadelphia, pp. 219-230.
- 2523 Blaustein, AR and Kiesecker JM, 2002. Complexity in conservation: lessons from the global decline  
 2524 of amphibian populations. *Ecology Letters*, 5, 597-608.
- 2525 Boatman ND, Brickle NW, Hart JD, Milsom TP, Morris AJ, Murray AWA, Murray KA and  
 2526 Robertson PA, 2004. Evidence for the indirect effects of pesticides on farmland birds. *Ibis* 146,  
 2527 131-143.
- 2528 Bright JA, Morris AJ and Winspear R, 2008. A review of indirect effects of pesticides on birds and  
 2529 mitigating land-management practices. RSPB Research Report 28, April 2008. RSPB, Sandy,  
 2530 Bedfordshire, UK
- 2531 Brock TCM, Arts GHP, Belgers JDM and van Rhenen-Kersten C, 2010a. Ecological characterization  
 2532 of drainage ditches in the Netherlands to evaluate pesticide-stress. In: Brock TCM, Alix A, Brown  
 2533 CD, Capri E, Gottesbüren BFF, Heimbach F, Lythgo CM, Schulz R, Streloke E (Eds) 2010.  
 2534 *Linking Aquatic Exposure and Effects in the Risk Assessment of Plant Protection Products*,  
 2535 SETAC Press & CRC Press, Taylor & Francis Group, Boca Raton, London, New York. pp. 269-  
 2536 287.
- 2537 Brock TCM, 2013. Priorities to improve the ecological risk assessment and management for pesticides  
 2538 in surface water. *Integrated Environmental Assessment and Management*, 9, e64-e74.
- 2539 Brock TCM and Budde BJ, 1994. On the choice of structural parameters to indicate responses of  
 2540 freshwater ecosystems to pesticide stress. In: Hill IA, Heimbach F, Leeuwangh P, Matthiesen  
 2541 P(Eds), *Freshwater Field Tests for Hazard Assessment of Chemicals* Lewis Publishers, Michigan,  
 2542 19-56.
- 2543 Brock TCM, Belgers JDM, Roessink I, Cuppen JGM and Maund SJ, 2010b. Macroinvertebrate  
 2544 responses to insecticide application between sprayed and adjacent non-sprayed ditch sections of  
 2545 different sizes. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 29, 1994-2008.
- 2546 Brock TCM, van den Bogaert M, Bos AR, van Breukelen SWF, Reiche R, Terwoert J, Suykerbuyk  
 2547 REM, and Roijackers RMM, 1992. Fate and effects of the insecticide Dursban 4E in indoor  
 2548 *Elodea*-dominated and macrophyte-free freshwater model ecosystems: II. Secondary effects on  
 2549 community structure. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 23, 391-409.
- 2550 Brock TCM, Crum SJH, Deneer JW, Heimbach F, Roijackers RMM and Sinkeldam JA, 2004.  
 2551 Comparing aquatic risk assessment methods for the photosynthesis-inhibiting herbicides metribuzin  
 2552 and metatitron. *Environmental Pollution*, 130, 403-426.
- 2553 Brock TCM, Hammers-Wirtz M, Hommen U, Preuss TG, Ratte H-T, Roessink I, Strauss T and van  
 2554 den Brink PJ, 2014. The minimum detectable difference (MDD) and the interpretation of  
 2555 treatment-related effects of pesticides in experimental ecosystems. *Environmental Science and*  
 2556 *Pollution Research* doi 10.1007/s11356-014-3398-2)
- 2557 Brooks KM and Mahnken, CV, 2003. Interactions of Atlantic salmon in the Pacific Northwest  
 2558 environment III: Accumulation of zinc and copper. *Fisheries Research*, 62, 295–305.
- 2559 Brown AR, Hosken DJ, Balloux F, Bickley LK, LePage G, Owen SF, Hetheride MJ and Tyler CR,  
 2560 2009. Genetic variation, inbreeding and chemical exposure. combined effects in wildlife and  
 2561 critical considerations for ecotoxicology. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B:*  
 2562 *Biological Sciences*, 364(1534), 3377-3390. doi:10.1098/rstb.2009.0126.

- 2563 Bulman, CR, Wilson RJ, Holt AR, Bravo LG, Early RI, Warren MS and Thomas CD, 2007. Minimum  
2564 viable metapopulation size, extinction debt, and the conservation of a declining species. *Ecological*  
2565 *Applications*, 17, 1460-1473.
- 2566 Bunzel K, Liess M and Kattwinkel M, 2014. Landscape parameters driving aquatic pesticide exposure  
2567 and effects. *Environmental Pollution*, 186, 90-97.
- 2568 Burn AJ, 1992. Interactions between cereal pests and their predators and parasites. In: Greig-Smith  
2569 PW, Frampton G, Hardy, A (eds) *Pesticides, Cereal Farming and the Environment*. HMSO,  
2570 London. pp. 110-131.
- 2571 Butler SJ, Mattison EHA, Glithero NJ, Robinson LJ, Atkinson PW, Gillings S, Vickery JA and Norris  
2572 K, 2010. Resource availability and the persistence of seed-eating bird populations in agricultural  
2573 landscapes: A mechanistic modelling approach. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 47, 67-75.
- 2574 Caffrey JM, Baars J-R, Barbour JH, Boets P, Boon P, Davenport K, Dick JTA, Early J, Edsman L,  
2575 Gallagher C, Gross J, Heinimaa P, Horrill C, Hudin S, Hulme PE, Hynes S, MacIsaac HJ,  
2576 McLoone P, Millane M, Moen TL, Moore N, Newman J, O'Conchuir R, O'Farrell M, O'Flynn C,  
2577 Oidtmann B, Renals T, Ricciardi A, Roy H, Shaw R, Weyl O, Williams F and Lucy FE, 2014.  
2578 Tackling invasive alien species in Europe: the top 20 issues. *Management of Biological Invasions*,  
2579 5, 1-20.
- 2580 Cardinale BJ, Duffy JE, Gonzalez A, Hooper DU, Perrings C, Venail P, Narwani A, Mace GM,  
2581 Tilman D, Wardle DA, Kinzig AP, Daily GC, Loreau M, Grace JB, Larigauderie A, Srivastava DS  
2582 and Naeem S, 2012. Biodiversity loss and its impact on humanity. *Nature*, 486, 59-67.
- 2583 Cardinale BJ, Matulich KL, Hooper DU, Byrnes JE, Duffy E, Gamfeldt L, Balvanera P, O'Connor MI  
2584 and Gonzalez A, 2011. The functional role of producer diversity in ecosystems. *American Journal*  
2585 *of Botany*, 98, 572-592.
- 2586 Carstens KL, Anderson J, Bachmann P, De Schrijver A, Dively G, Federici B, Hamer M, Gielkens M,  
2587 Jensen P, Lamp W, Rauschen S, Ridley G, Romeis J, Waggoner A, 2012. Genetically modified  
2588 crisps for environmental risk assessment and non-target organism testing. *Transgenic Research*, 21,  
2589 813-842.
- 2590 Carstens KL, Hayter K and Layton RJ, 2010. A perspective of problem formulation and exposure  
2591 assessment of transgenic crops. *IOBC/wprs Bulletin*, 52, 23-30.
- 2592 CBD (Convention on Biological Diversity), 2002. Glossary of Terms. Available online:  
2593 [www.cbd.int/invasive/terms.shtml](http://www.cbd.int/invasive/terms.shtml)
- 2594 Chalak M, 2009. Economics of Controlling Invasive Species: The Case of Californian Thistle in New  
2595 Zealand. PhD Thesis Wageningen University, 152 pp. <http://edepot.wur.nl/1994>
- 2596 Chalak M, Hemerik L, van der Werf W, Ruijs A and van Ierland EC, 2010. On the risk of extinction  
2597 of a wild plant species through spillover of a biological control agent: analysis of an ecosystem  
2598 compartment model. *Ecological Modelling* 221, 1934-1943.
- 2599 Champeau O, 2013. Literature review of ecological effects of aquaculture. Effects from additives. 19  
2600 pp. [http://www.fish.govt.nz/NR/rdonlyres/68AC7DB7-5E06-4EDB-A6DF-B73BCCA947DF/](http://www.fish.govt.nz/NR/rdonlyres/68AC7DB7-5E06-4EDB-A6DF-B73BCCA947DF/0/2013chapter10effectsfromadditives.pdf)  
2601 [0/2013chapter10effectsfromadditives.pdf](http://www.fish.govt.nz/NR/rdonlyres/68AC7DB7-5E06-4EDB-A6DF-B73BCCA947DF/0/2013chapter10effectsfromadditives.pdf)
- 2602 Changey F, Devers-Lamrani M, Rouard N and Martin-Laurent F, 2011. In vitro evolution of an  
2603 atrazine-degrading population under cyanuric acid selection pressure: evidence for selective loss of  
2604 a 47 kb region on the plasmid pADP1 containing the atzA, B and C genes. *Gene*, 490, 18-25.
- 2605 Comas C, Lumbierres B, Pons X and Albajes R, 2014. No effects of *Bacillus thuringiensis* maize on  
2606 nontarget organisms in the field in southern Europe: a meta-analysis of 26 arthropod taxa.  
2607 *Transgenic Research*, 23, 135-143.
- 2608 Cong WF, Hoffland E, Li L, Six J, Sun JH, Bao XG, Zhang FS and van der Werf W, 2014.  
2609 Intercropping enhances organic carbon and nitrogen in soil. *Global Change Biology*.  
2610 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12738>

- 2611 Connor AJ, Glare TR and Nap JP, 2003. The release of genetically modified crops into the  
2612 Environment: Part II. Overview of ecological risk assessment. *Plant Journal*, 33, 19-46.
- 2613 Culp JM, Armanini DG, Dunbar MJ, Orlofske JM, Poff NL, Pollard AI, Yates AG and Hose GC,  
2614 2011. Incorporating traits in aquatic biomonitoring to enhance causal diagnosis and prediction.  
2615 *Integrated Environmental Assessment and Management*, 7, 187-197.
- 2616 Daam MA and van den Brink PJ, 2007. Effects of chlorpyrifos, carbendazim and linuron on the  
2617 ecology of a small indoor aquatic microcosm. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and*  
2618 *Toxicology*, 53, 22-35.
- 2619 DAISIE (Delivering Alien Invasive Species Inventories for Europe), 2014. European Invasive Alien  
2620 Species Gateway. Available from <http://www.europe-aliens.org/>
- 2621 Dalkvist T, Sibly R and Topping C, 2013. Landscape structure mediates the effects of a stressor on  
2622 field vole populations. *Landscape Ecology*, 28, 1-14.
- 2623 Dalkvist T, Topping CJ and Forbes VE, 2009. Population-level impacts of pesticide-induced chronic  
2624 effects on individuals depend more on ecology than toxicology. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental*  
2625 *Safety*, 72, 1663-1672.
- 2626 De Bello F, Lavorel S, Diaz S, Harrington R, Cornelissen JHC, Bardgett RD, Berg MP, Cipriotti P,  
2627 Feld CK, Hering D, da Silva PM, Potts SG, Sandin L, Sousa JP, Storkey J, Wardle DA and  
2628 Harrison PA, 2010. Towards an assessment of multiple ecosystem processes and services via  
2629 functional traits. *Biodiversity and Conservation*, 19, 2873–2893.
- 2630 De Laender F, van den Brink PJ and Janssen CR, 2011. Functional redundancy and food-web  
2631 functioning in linuron-exposed ecosystems. *Environmental Pollution*, 159, 3009-3017.
- 2632 De Ruiter P, Wolters W and Moore J, 2005. *Dynamic food-webs: Multispecies Assemblages,*  
2633 *Ecosystem Development and Environmental Change*. Elsevier Publishers, 608 pp.
- 2634 Devos Y, Hails RS, Messéan A, Perry JN and Squire GR, 2012. Feral genetically modified herbicide  
2635 tolerant oilseed rape from seed import spills: are concerns scientifically justified? *Transgenic*  
2636 *Research*, 21, 1-21.
- 2637 Dick JTA, Alexander ME, Jeschke JM, Ricciardi A, MacIsaac HJ, Robinson TB, Kumschick S, Weyl  
2638 OLF, Dunn AM, Hatcher MJ, Paterson RA, Farnsworth KD and Richardson DM, 2014. Advancing  
2639 impact prediction and hypothesis testing in invasion ecology using a comparative functional  
2640 response approach. *Biological Invasions*, 16, 735–753.
- 2641 Didham RK, Watts CH and Norton DA, 2005. Are systems with strong underlying abiotic regimes  
2642 more likely to exhibit alternative stable states? *Oikos*, 110, 409-416.
- 2643 Dietzen C, Edwards PJ, Wolf C, Ludwigs JD and Luttkik R, 2014. Focal taxa of birds in European  
2644 crops for higher tier pesticide risk assessment. *Integrated Environmental Assessment and*  
2645 *Management*, 10, 247-259.
- 2646 Dively GP, 2005. Impact of transgenic VIP3A x Cry1Ab Lepidopteran-resistant field corn on the  
2647 nontarget arthropod community. *Environmental Entomology*, 34, 1267-1291.
- 2648 Dorigo U, Berard A, Rimet F, Bouchez A and Montuelle B, 2010. In situ assessment of periphyton  
2649 recovery in a river contaminated by pesticides. *Aquatic Toxicology*, 98, 396-406.
- 2650 EC (European Commission), 2000. Council Directive 2000/29/EC of 8 May 2000 on protective  
2651 measures against the introduction into the Community of organisms harmful to plants or plant  
2652 products and against their spread within the Community, O.J., L 169, 10.7.2000
- 2653 EC (European Commission), 2001. Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the  
2654 Council of 12 March 2001 on the deliberate release into the environment of genetically modified  
2655 organisms (2001/18 EC).
- 2656 EC (European Commission), 2002. Commission decision establishing guidance notes supplementing  
2657 Annex II to Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council on the deliberate

- 2658 release into the environment of genetically modified organisms and repealing Council Directive  
2659 90/220/EEC(2002/623/EC).
- 2660 EC (European Commission), 2004. Directive 2004/35/CE of the European Parliament and of the  
2661 Council of 21 April 2004 on environmental liability with regard to the prevention and remedying of  
2662 environmental damage. OJ L 143, 30.4.2004, p.56
- 2663 EC (European Commission), 2008. Commission Regulation (EC) No 429/2008 of 25 April 2008 on  
2664 detailed rules for the implementation of Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003 of the European Parliament  
2665 and of the Council as regards the preparation and the presentation of applications and the  
2666 assessment and the authorisation of feed additives, O.J., L133, 22.5.2008.
- 2667 EC (European Commission), 2009a. Commission decision for establishing standard reporting formats  
2668 for presenting the monitoring results of the deliberate release into the environment of genetically  
2669 modified organisms, as or in products, for the purpose of placing on the market, pursuant to  
2670 Directive 2001/18/EC (2009/770/EC).
- 2671 EC (European Commission), 2009b. Regulation (EC) No 1107/2009 of the European Parliament and  
2672 of the Council of 21 October 2009 concerning the placing of plant protection products on the  
2673 market and repealing Council Directives 79/117/EEC and 91/414/EEC, O.J., L 309/1, 24.11.2009.
- 2674 EC (European Commission), 2011. Commission Regulation (EU) No 546/2011 of 10 June 2011  
2675 implementing Regulation (EC) No 1107/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council as  
2676 regards uniform principles for evaluation and authorisation of plant protection products, O.J.,  
2677 L155/127, 11.6.2011.
- 2678 EC (European Commission), 2013. Proposal for a Regulation of the European Parliament and of the  
2679 Council, on protective measures against pests of plants. Available online:  
2680 [http://ec.europa.eu/food/plant/plant\\_health\\_biosafety/rules/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/food/plant/plant_health_biosafety/rules/index_en.htm)
- 2681 EC/SANCO ((European Commission/Health & Consumer Protection Directorate-General), 2002.  
2682 Guidance Document on Terrestrial Ecotoxicology under Council Directive 91/414/EEC  
2683 (SANCO/10329/2002) rev.2 final, 17.10.2002. 1 - 39.
- 2684 EEA (European Environment Agency), 2001. Scenarios as tools for international environmental  
2685 assessments. Environmental Issue Report 24. EEA, Copenhagen, Denmark, 1–31.
- 2686 EFSA (European Food Safety Authority), 2010. Report on the PPR stakeholder workshop Protection  
2687 goals for environmental risk assessment of pesticide: What and where to protect? EFSA Journal  
2688 2010;8(7):1672, 46 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1672
- 2689 EFSA (European Food Safety Authority), 2011. Review of current practices of environmental risk  
2690 assessment within EFSA. Supporting Publication: 2011:116
- 2691 EFSA (European Food Safety Authority), 2012. EFSA Journal Special Issue No 1 – Scientific  
2692 achievements, challenges and perspectives of the European Food Safety Authority: Taking stock of  
2693 the 10 years activities and looking ahead. Published online on 18 October 2012. Available at:  
2694 <http://www.efsa.europa.eu/en/efsajournal/specialissues.htm>
- 2695 EFSA (European Food Safety Authority), 2014a. Biodiversity as protection goal in environmental risk  
2696 assessment for EU agro-ecosystems. Summary Report of the EFSA Scientific Colloquium XIX,  
2697 Parma, Italy, 72 pp. doi: 10.2805/57358
- 2698 EFSA (European Food Safety Authority), 2014b. Guidance on expert knowledge elicitation in food  
2699 and feed safety risk assessment. EFSA Journal 2014; 12(6):3734, 278 pp. doi:10.  
2700 2903/j.efsa.2014.3734
- 2701 EFSA BIOHAZ Panel (EFSA Panel on Biological Hazards), 2010a. Revision of the joint  
2702 AFC/BIOHAZ guidance document on the submission of data for the evaluation of the safety and  
2703 efficacy of substances for the removal of microbial surface contamination of foods of animal origin  
2704 intended for human consumption. EFSA Journal 2010; 8(4):1544. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1544

- 2705 EFSA BIOHAZ Panel (EFSA Panel on Biological Hazards), 2010b. Statement on technical assistance  
2706 on the format for applications for new alternative methods for animal by-products. EFSA Journal  
2707 2010; 8(7):1680. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1680
- 2708 EFSA FEEDAP Panel (EFSA Panel on Additives and products or Substances used in Animal Feed),  
2709 2007. Opinion of the Scientific Panel on additives and products or substances used in animal feed  
2710 on the development of an approach for the environmental risk assessment of additives, products  
2711 and substances in animal feed. The EFSA Journal 2007, 529, 1-73.
- 2712 EFSA FEEDAP Panel (EFSA Panel on Additives and products or Substances used in Animal Feed),  
2713 2008. Technical Guidance for assessing the safety of feed additives for the environment prepared  
2714 by the Panel on Additives and Products or Substances used in Animal Feed. The EFSA Journal  
2715 2008, 842, 1-28.
- 2716 EFSA FEEDAP Panel (EFSA Panel on Additives and products or Substances used in Animal Feed),  
2717 2014. Scientific Opinion on the potential reduction of the currently authorised maximum zinc  
2718 content in complete feed. EFSA Journal 2014;12(5):3668, 77 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2014.3668
- 2719 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2007. Guidance document of  
2720 the scientific panel on genetically modified organisms for the risk assessment of genetically  
2721 modified plants containing stacked transformation events. EFSA Journal 2007; 512, 1-5.
- 2722 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2010a. Guidance on the  
2723 environmental risk assessment of genetically modified plants. EFSA Journal 2010;8(11):1879, 111  
2724 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1879
- 2725 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2010b. Scientific Opinion on  
2726 the assessment of potential impacts of genetically modified plants on non-target organisms. EFSA  
2727 Journal 2010;8(11):1877, 72 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1877
- 2728 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms) 2011. Guidance on the Post-  
2729 Market Environmental Monitoring (PMEM) of genetically modified plants. EFSA Journal  
2730 2011;9(8):2316. 40 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2011.2316
- 2731 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2012. Scientific Opinion  
2732 addressing the safety assessment of plants developed through cisgenesis and intragenesis. EFSA  
2733 Journal 2012; 10(2):2561, 33 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2012.2561
- 2734 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2013a. Guidance on the  
2735 environmental risk assessment of genetically modified animals. EFSA Journal 2013;11(5):3200,  
2736 190 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2013.3200
- 2737 EFSA GMO Panel (EFSA Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms), 2013b. Scientific Opinion on  
2738 the annual post-market environmental monitoring (PMEM) report from Monsanto Europe S.A. in  
2739 the cultivation of genetically modified maize MON 810 in 2011. EFSA Journal 2013; 11(12):3500,  
2740 38 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2013.3500
- 2741 EFSA PLH Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Health), 2010a. Guidance on a harmonised framework for  
2742 pest risk assessment and the identification and evaluation of pest risk management options by  
2743 EFSA. EFSA Journal 2010;8(2):1495, 66 pp. doi:10.2093/j.efsa.2010.1495
- 2744 EFSA PLH Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Health), 2010b. Risk assessment of the oriental chestnut gall  
2745 wasp, *Dryocosmus kuriphilus* for the EU territory on request from the European Commission.  
2746 EFSA Journal 2010;8(6):1619. 114 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1619
- 2747 EFSA PLH Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Health), 2011. Guidance on the environmental risk  
2748 assessment of plant pests. EFSA Journal 2011;9(12):2460, 121 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2011.2460
- 2749 EFSA PLH Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Health), 2013. Scientific Opinion on the assessment of the  
2750 potential establishment of the apple snail in the EU. EFSA Journal 2013;11(12):3487, 49 pp.  
2751 doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2013.3487

- 2752 EFSA PLH Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Health), 2014. Scientific Opinion on the environmental risk  
 2753 assessment of the apple snail for the EU. EFSA Journal 2014;12(4):3641, 97 pp. doi:  
 2754 10.2903/j.efsa.2014.3641
- 2755 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2009. Guidance  
 2756 Document on Risk Assessment for Birds and Mammals on request from EFSA. EFSA Journal  
 2757 2009;7(12):1438, 139 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2009.1438
- 2758 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2010. Scientific  
 2759 Opinion on the development of specific protection goal options for environmental risk assessment  
 2760 of pesticides, in particular in relation to the revision of the Guidance Documents on Aquatic and  
 2761 Terrestrial Ecotoxicology (SANCO/3268/2001 and SANCO/10329/2002). EFSA Journal 2010;  
 2762 8(10):1821, 55 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2010.1821
- 2763 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2012. Scientific  
 2764 Opinion of the Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues on the science behind the  
 2765 development of a risk assessment of Plant Protection Products on bees (*Apis mellifera*, *Bombus*  
 2766 spp. and solitary bees). EFSA Journal 2012;10(5):2668,275 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2012.2668
- 2767 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2013a. Guidance on  
 2768 tiered risk assessment for plant protection products for aquatic organisms in edge-of-field surface  
 2769 waters. EFSA Journal 2013;11, 3290-3558. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2013.3290
- 2770 EFSA PPR Panel (Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2013b. EFSA Guidance  
 2771 Document on the risk assessment of plant protection products on bees (*Apis mellifera*, *Bombus* spp.  
 2772 and solitary bees). EFSA Journal 2013;11(7):3295, 266 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2013.3295
- 2773 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2014. Scientific  
 2774 Opinion on good modelling practice in the context of mechanistic effect models for risk assessment  
 2775 of plant protection products. EFSA Journal 2014;12(3):3589,92 pp. doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2014
- 2776 EFSA PPR Panel (EFSA Panel on Plant Protection Products and their Residues), 2015. Scientific  
 2777 Opinion addressing the state of the science on risk assessment of plant protection products for non-  
 2778 target arthropods. EFSA Journal 2015;x(x):x,x pp. doi:x/j.efsa.2015 To be completed
- 2779 EFSA Scientific Committee, 2011. Scientific Opinion. Statistical significance and biological  
 2780 relevance. EFSA Journal 2011;9(9):2372, doi:10.2903/j.efsa.2011.2372
- 2781 EFSA Scientific Committee, 2015a. Life-history (Life Span Analysis) of EFSA's Cross-cutting  
 2782 (Horizontal) Guidance Documents. In press
- 2783 EFSA Scientific Committee, 2015b. Draft Scientific Opinion on guidance on uncertainty in risk  
 2784 assessment. In preparation.
- 2785 EFSA Scientific Committee, 2016a. Scientific Opinion on accounting for biodiversity and ecosystem  
 2786 services to define protection goals for environmental risk assessment (provisional title).
- 2787 EFSA Scientific Committee, 2016b. Scientific Opinion on coverage of endangered species as non-  
 2788 target organisms in single-stressor environmental risk assessments at EFSA (provisional title).
- 2789 Elliot M, Burdon D, Hemingway KL and Apitz SE, 2007. Estuarine, coastal and marine ecosystem  
 2790 restoration: Confusing management and science – A revision of concepts. Estuarine, Coastal and  
 2791 Shelf Science, 74, 349-366.
- 2792 Ellis E and Duffy JE, 2008. Ecosystem. In: Encyclopedia of Earth. Eds. Cutler J. Cleveland.  
 2793 Washington DC: Environmental Information Coalition, National Council for Science and the  
 2794 Environment.
- 2795 Environment Canada, 2005. Guidance Document on Statistical Methods. ES/PS 1/RM/46. Ottawa, ON,  
 2796 Canada.

- 2797 EuropaBio, 2012. Harmonised insect resistance management (IRM) plan for cultivation of Bt maize  
2798 (single insecticidal traits) in the EU. In: Annual monitoring report on the cultivation of MON 810  
2799 in 2012, 28 pp.
- 2800 Eurostat (Statistical Office of the European Communities), 2007. The use of plant protection products  
2801 in the European Union Data 1992-2003, edition 2007, Eurostat Statistical Book, 222 pp.
- 2802 Fleeger JW, Carman KR and Nisbet RM, 2003. Indirect effects of contaminants in aquatic ecosystems.  
2803 *The Science of the Total Environment*, 317, 207-233.
- 2804 Focks A, Luttik R, Zorn M, Brock T, Roex E, van der Linden T and van den Brink PJ, 2014b. A  
2805 simulated study of exposure to a combination of pesticides used in an orchard and tuber crop on the  
2806 recovery time of a vulnerable aquatic invertebrate. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*,  
2807 33(7), 1489-98.
- 2808 Focks A, Ter Horst M, van den Berg E, Baveco H and van den Brink PJ, 2014a. Integrating chemical  
2809 fate and population-level effect models for pesticides at landscape scale: new options for risk  
2810 assessment. *Ecological Modelling*, 280, 102-116.
- 2811 Foit K, Kaske O and Liess M, 2012. Competition increases toxicant sensitivity and delays the recovery  
2812 of two interacting populations. *Aquatic Toxicology*, 106, 25-31.
- 2813 Frampton GK, 1999. Spatial variation in non-target effects of the insecticides chlorpyrifos,  
2814 cypermethrin and pirimicarb on Collembola in winter wheat. *Pesticide Science*, 55, 875-886.
- 2815 Frampton GK, 2001a. Large-scale monitoring of non-target pesticide effects on farmland arthropods in  
2816 England. In: Johnston JJ (ed.) *Pesticides and Wildlife*. ACS Symposium Series 771, pp. 54-67.  
2817 2001. American Chemical Society, Washington DC.
- 2818 Frampton G, 2001b. The effects of pesticide regimes on non-target arthropods. In: Young JEB, Griffin  
2819 MJ, Alford DV, Ogilvy SE (eds). *Reducing Agrochemical Use on the Arable Farm*. The  
2820 TALISMAN and SCARAB Projects. DEFRA, London, 219-254.
- 2821 Frampton GK, 2002. Long-term impacts of an organophosphate-based regime of pesticides on field  
2822 and field-edge Collembola communities. *Pest Management Science*, 58, 991-1001.
- 2823 Frampton GK, Gould PJJ, van den Brink PJ and HENDY E, 2007. Type 'A' and 'B' recovery revisited:  
2824 The role of field-edge habitats for Collembola community recovery after insecticide treatment.  
2825 *Environmental Pollution*, 145, 874-883.
- 2826 Frimpong E and Angermeier PL, 2010. Trait-based approaches for the analysis of stream fish  
2827 communities. *American Fisheries Society Symposium*, 73, 109-136.
- 2828 Fry W, 2008. *Phytophthora infestans*: the plant (and R gene) destroyer. *Molecular Plant pathology*, 9,  
2829 385-402. doi: 10.1111/J.1364-3703.2007.00465
- 2830 Gabsi F, Schäffer A and Preuss TG, 2014. Predicting the sensitivity of populations from individual  
2831 exposure to chemicals: The role of ecological interactions. *Environmental Toxicology and  
2832 Chemistry*, 33, 1449-1457.
- 2833 Galic N and Forbes V, 2014. Ecological models in ecotoxicology and ecological risk assessment: an  
2834 introduction to the special section. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 33, 1446-1448.
- 2835 Galic N, Ashauer R, Baveco H, Nyman A-M, Barsi A, Thorbek P, Bruns E, and van den Brink PJ,  
2836 2014. Modelling the contribution of toxicokinetic and toxicodynamic processes to the recovery of  
2837 *Gammarus pulex* populations after exposure to pesticides. *Environmental Toxicology and  
2838 Chemistry*, 33, 1476-1488.
- 2839 Galic N, Baveco H, Hengeveld GM, Thorbek P, Bruns E and van den Brink PJ, 2012. Simulating  
2840 population recovery of an aquatic isopod: Effects of timing of stress and landscape structure.  
2841 *Environmental Pollution*, 163, 91-99.

- 2842 Garcia-Alonso M, Jacobs E, Raybould A, Nickson TE, Sowig P, Willekens H, van der Kouwe P,  
2843 Layton R, Amijee F, Fuentes AM and Tencalla F, 2006. A tiered system for assessing the risk of  
2844 genetically modified plants to non-target organisms. *Environmental Biosafety Research*, 5, 57–65.
- 2845 Gergs A, Classen S and Hommen U, 2011. Identification of realistic worst case aquatic  
2846 macroinvertebrate species for prospective risk assessment using the trait concept. *Environmental*  
2847 *Science and Pollution Research*, 18, 1316-1323.
- 2848 Gergs A, Classen S, Strauss T, Ottermanns R, Brock TCM, Ratte H-T, Hommen U, Preuss TG, 2015.  
2849 Ecological recovery potential of freshwater organisms: Consequences for environmental risk  
2850 assessment of chemicals. *Reviews of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology* 239.
- 2851 Gibbons D, Morrissey C and Mineau P, 2014. A review of the direct and indirect effects of  
2852 neonicotinoids and fipronil on vertebrate wildlife. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*  
2853 online, Doi 10.1007/s11356-014-3180-5
- 2854 Gilioli G, Schrader G, Baker RHA, Ceglarska E, Kertész VK, Lövei G., Navajas M, Rossi V,  
2855 Tramontini S and van Lenteren JC, 2014. Environmental risk assessment for plant pests: a  
2856 procedure to evaluate their impacts on ecosystem services. *Science of the Total Environment*, 468-  
2857 469, 475-486.
- 2858 Gomez-Barbero M, Berbel J and Rodríguez-Cerezo E, 2008. *Bt* corn in Spain—the performance of the  
2859 EU’s first GM crop. *Nature Biotechnology*, 26, 384-386.
- 2860 Google Earth 2006a. Stubbs Green. 52°30'44.81"N 1°27'50.84"E Eye height 1.20km 1/1/2006  
2861 accessed 23/12/2014.
- 2862 Google Earth 2006b. Black Carr. 52°30'38.72"N 1° 4'27.02"E Eye height 1.20km 8/1/2013 accessed  
2863 23/12/2014.
- 2864 Google Earth 2013a. Carreira. 41°33'28.38"N 8°10'15.77"W Eye height 1.20km 24/5/2013 accessed  
2865 23/12/2014.
- 2866 Google Earth 2013b. Zielonki. 50°07'39.64"N 19°55'47.79"E Eye height 1.20km 1/8/2013 accessed  
2867 23/12/2014.
- 2868 Gotelli NJ, 2008 A primer of ecology. Fourth edition Sinauer Associates Inc. 291 pp  
2869 <http://www.sinauer.com/a-primer-of-ecology.html>
- 2870 Grapputo A, Boman S, Lindstrom L, Lyytinen A, Mappes J, 2005. The voyage of an invasive species  
2871 across continents: genetic diversity of North American and European Colorado potato beetle  
2872 populations. *Molecular Ecology* 14, 4207-4219. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-294X.2005.02740
- 2873 Greathead DJ and Greathead AH, 1992. Biological control of insect pests by insect parasitoids and  
2874 predators: the BIOCAT database. *Biocontrol News and Information*, 13, 61N-68N.
- 2875 Greig-Smith P W, Frampton G K and Hardy A R (1992). Eds. *Pesticides, Cereal Farming and the*  
2876 *Environment. (The Boxworth Project)*. HMSO 288p.
- 2877 Grimm V and Thorbek P, 2014. Population models for ecological risk assessment of chemicals: Short  
2878 introduction and summary of a special issue. *Ecological Modelling*, 280, 1-4.
- 2879 Gunderson LH, 2000. Ecological resilience in theory and application. *Annual Review of Ecology,*  
2880 *Evolution and Systematics*, 3, 425-439.
- 2881 Hallmann CA, Foppen RPB, van Turnhout CAM, De Kroon H and Jongejans E, 2014. Declines in  
2882 insectivorous birds are associated with high neonicotinoid concentrations. *Nature*, 511, 341-343.
- 2883 Halstead NT, McMahon TA, Johnson SA, Raffel TR, Romansic JM, Crumrine PW and Rohr JR,  
2884 2014. Community ecology theory predicts the effects of agrochemical mixtures on aquatic  
2885 biodiversity and ecosystem properties. *Ecology Letters*, 17, 932-941.

- 2886 Hanski, I. and Gilpin, M. 1991. Metapopulation dynamics: brief history and conceptual domain  
 2887 Biological Journal of the Linnean Society, 4: 3–16, January DOI: 10.1111/j.1095-  
 2888 8312.1991.tb00548.x
- 2889 Hardman M, Moreau DL, Snyder M, Gaul SO and Bent ED, 2000. Performance of a pyrethroid-  
 2890 resistant strain of the predator mite *Typhlodromus pyri* (Acari : Phytoseiidae) under different  
 2891 insecticide regimes. *Journal of Economic Entomology*, 93, 590-604
- 2892 Harrington R, Anton C, Dawson TP, de Bello F, Feld CK, Haslett JR, Kluvánková-Oravská T,  
 2893 Kontogianni A, Lavorel S, Luck GW, Rounsevell MDA, Samways MJ, Settele J, Skourtos M,  
 2894 Spangenberg JH, Vandewalle M, Zobel M and Harrison PA, 2010. Ecosystem services and  
 2895 biodiversity conservation: concepts and a glossary. *Biodiversity and Conservation*, 19, 2773–2790.
- 2896 Harmon, JP, Moran NA and Ives AR, 2009. Species Response to Environmental Change: Impacts of  
 2897 Food-web Interactions and Evolution. *Science*, 323, 1347-1350.
- 2898 Hazeu GW, Metzger MJ, Múcher CA, Perez-Soba M, Renetzeder Ch, and Andersen E, 2011.  
 2899 European environmental stratifications and typologies: An overview. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and  
 2900 Environment*, 142, 29-39.
- 2901 Head G, Moar W, Eubanks M, Freeman B, Ruberson, J, Hagerty A and Turnispeed S, 2005. A  
 2902 multiyear, large-scale comparison of arthropod populations on commercially managed Bt and non-  
 2903 Bt cotton fields. *Environmental Entomology* 34, 1257-1266.
- 2904 Heckman CW, 1981. Long-term effects of intensive pesticide applications on the aquatic community  
 2905 in orchard drainage ditches near Hamburg, Germany. *Archives of Environmental Contamination*,  
 2906 10, 393-426.
- 2907 Henrichs T, Zurek M, Eickhout B, Kok K, Raudsepp-Hearne C, Ribeiro T, Van Vuuren D and  
 2908 Volkery A, 2010. Scenario development and analysis for forward-looking ecosystem assessments.  
 2909 In: *Ecosystems and human well-being: a manual for assessment practitioners*. Eds Ash N, Blanco  
 2910 H, Brown C, Garcia K, Henrichs T, Lucas N, Raudsepp-Hearne C, David Simpson R, Scholes R,  
 2911 Tomich T, Vira B and Zurek M. Island Press, London, UK.
- 2912 Hoddle M, 2004. Restoring Balance: Using Exotic Species to Control Invasive Exotic Species.  
 2913 *Conservation Biology* 18, 38-49. doi: 10.1111/j.1523-1739.2004.00249
- 2914 Holland EP, Aegerter JN, Dytham C and Smith GC, 2007. Landscape as a model: The importance of  
 2915 geometry. *Plos Computational Biology*, 3, 10, 1979-1992.
- 2916 Holland JM, 2002. Carabid beetles: their ecology, survival and use in agroecosystems. *The  
 2917 Agroecology of Carabid Beetles* (ed. J.M. Holland), pp. 1–40. Intercept, Andover, UK.
- 2918 Holling CS, 1973. Resilience and stability of ecological systems. *Annual Review of Ecology and  
 2919 Systematics*, 4,1-23.
- 2920 Holt RD, 1993. Ecology at the mesoscale: the influence of regional processes on local communities.  
 2921 *Species diversity in ecological communities*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 101, 77-88.
- 2922 Hommen U, Baveco JM, Galic N and van den Brink PJ, 2010. Potential application of ecological  
 2923 models in the European environmental risk assessment of chemicals: I. Review of protection goals  
 2924 of EU Directives. *Integrated Environmental Assessment and Management*, 6, 325-337.
- 2925 Hooper DU, Solan M, Symstad A, Diaz S, Gessner MO, Buchmann N, Degrange V, Grime P, Hulot F,  
 2926 Mermillod-Blondin F, Roy J, Spehn E and van Peer L, 2002. Species diversity, functional diversity  
 2927 and ecosystem functioning. In *Biodiversity and ecosystem functioning*, Oxford University Press,  
 2928 195-281.
- 2929 Hoy M, 2011. *Agricultural Acarology*, CRC Press, Chapter 12.8: Pesticide resistance in Phytoseiids,  
 2930 Table 12.2, p. 174.

- 2931 Hulme PE, 2007. Biological invasions in Europe: drivers, pressures, States, impacts and responses. In:  
 2932 Hester R and Harrison RM (eds) Biodiversity Under Threat Issues in Environmental Science and  
 2933 Technology, 25, pp.56-80, Royal Society of Chemistry, Cambridge, 56–80.
- 2934 Hulme PE, 2009. Trade transport and trouble: managing invasive species pathways in an era of  
 2935 globalization. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 46, 10–18.
- 2936 Hulme PE, 2013. Environmental Health Crucial to Food Safety. *Science*, 339, p 522.
- 2937 Imfeld G and Vuilleumier S, 2012. Measuring the effects of pesticides on bacterial communities in  
 2938 soil: A critical review. *European Journal of Soil Biology*. 49, 22-30.
- 2939 IPPC (International Plant Protection Convention), 2014. ISPM (International Standards for  
 2940 Phytosanitary Measures) No 11. Pest risk analysis for quarantine pests (2013). Rome, IPPC, FAO,  
 2941 36 pp.
- 2942 Ives AR and Settle WH, 1997. Metapopulation dynamics and pest control in agricultural systems.  
 2943 *American Naturalist*, 149, 220-246.
- 2944 Jager T, Albert C, Preuss TG and Ashauer R, 2011. General unified threshold model of survival – A  
 2945 toxicokinetic-toxicodynamic framework for ecotoxicology. *Environmental Science and  
 2946 Technology*, 45Z, 2529-2540.
- 2947 James C, 2010. Global status of commercialized biotech/GM crops. ISAAA Brief No. 42, ISAAA,  
 2948 Ithaca, NY.
- 2949 James C, 2013. Global status of commercialized biotech/GM crops. ISAAA Brief No. 45, ISAAA,  
 2950 Ithaca, NY.
- 2951 James C, 2014. Global status of commercialized biotech/GM crops. ISAAA Brief No. 49, ISAAA,  
 2952 Ithaca, NY.
- 2953 Kattwinkel M and Liess M, 2014. Competition matters: Species interactions prolong the long-term  
 2954 effects of pulsed toxicant stress on populations. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 33,  
 2955 1458-1465.
- 2956 Kattwinkel M, Römbke J and Liess M, 2012. Ecological recovery of populations of vulnerable species  
 2957 driving the risk assessment of pesticides. EFSA Supporting Publications 2012:EN-338. 98 pp.
- 2958 Knillmann S, Stampfli NC, Noscov YA, Beketov MA and Liess M, 2012. Interspecific competition  
 2959 delays recovery of *Daphnia* spp. populations from pesticide stress. *Ecotoxicology*, 21, 1039-1049.
- 2960 Köhler H-R and Triebkorn R, 2013. Wildlife ecotoxicology of pesticides: Can we track effects to the  
 2961 population level and beyond? *Science*, 341, 759-765.
- 2962 Lahr J, 2000. Effects of insecticides on invertebrates in temporary ponds in the Sahel: ecotoxicology,  
 2963 ecological risk assessment and minimizing side-effects of locust control. PhD thesis, Free  
 2964 University, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, 169 pp.
- 2965 Lavorel S, McIntyre S, Landsberg J and Forbes TDA, 1997. Plant functional classification: from  
 2966 general groups to specific groups based on response to disturbance. *Trends in Ecology and  
 2967 Evolution*, 12, 474–478.
- 2968 Levins R, 1969. Some demographic and genetic consequences of environmental heterogeneity for  
 2969 biological control. *Bulletin of the Entomological Society of America*, 15, 237-240.
- 2970 Liess M and Foit K, 2010. Intraspecific competition delays recovery of population structure. *Aquatic  
 2971 Toxicology*, 97, 15-22.
- 2972 Liess M and Von der Ohe PC, 2005. Analyzing effects of pesticides on invertebrate communities in  
 2973 streams. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 24, 954-965.
- 2974 Liess M, Foit K, Becker A, Hassold E, Dolciotti I, Kattwinkel M, Duquesne S. 2013. Culmination of  
 2975 low-dose pesticide effects. *Environmental Science & Technology*. 47 (15), 8862–8868.

- 2976 Lincoln RJ, Boxshall GA, Clark PF, 1982. A dictionary of ecology, evolution and systematics.  
2977 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK, 298 pp.
- 2978 Lindenmayer, DB, Clark, TW, Lacy, RC and Thomas, VC, 1993. Population viability analysis as a  
2979 tool in wildlife conservation policy: with reference to Australia. *Environmental Management*, 17,  
2980 745-758.
- 2981 Liu C, Sibly RM, Grimm V, Thorbek P, 2013. Linking pesticide exposure and spatial dynamics: An  
2982 individual-based model of wood mouse (*Apodemus sylvaticus*) populations in agricultural  
2983 landscapes. *Ecological Modelling*, 248, 92-102.
- 2984 López-Mancisidor P, Carbonell G, Fernández C and Tarazona JV, 2008a. Ecological impact of  
2985 repeated applications of chlorpyrifos on zooplankton community in mesocosms under  
2986 Mediterranean conditions. *Ecotoxicology*. 17, 811-25.
- 2987 López-Mancisidor P, Carbonell G, Marina A, Fernández C and Tarazona JV, 2008b. Zooplankton  
2988 community responses to chlorpyrifos in mesocosms under Mediterranean conditions. *Ecotoxicol  
2989 Environ Saf.* 71(1):16-25.
- 2990 Loreau M, Naeem S, Inchausti P, Bengtsson J, Grime JP, Hector A, Hooper DU, Huston MA,  
2991 Raffaelli D, Schmid B, Tilman D and Wardle DA, 2001. Biodiversity and ecosystem functioning:  
2992 current knowledge and future challenges. *Science*, 294, 804-808.
- 2993 Luck GW, Daily GC and Ehrlich PR, 2003. Population diversity and ecosystem services. *Trends in  
2994 Ecology and Evolution*, 18, 7, 331–336. DOI: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0169-5347\(03\)00100-9](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0169-5347(03)00100-9)
- 2995 MA (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment), 2003. Appendix 4—Glossary. *Ecosystems and human  
2996 well-being – a framework for assessment*. Island Press, Washington DC, USA, 208–216.
- 2997 MA (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment), 2005. *Ecosystems and human well-being: synthesis*, Island  
2998 Press, Washington, DC, USA,
- 2999 McGill BJ, Enquist BJ, Weiher E and Westoby M, 2006. Rebuilding community ecology from  
3000 functional traits. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 21, 178-185.
- 3001 Meissle M, Romeis J and Bigler F, 2011. Bt maize and integrated pest management - a European  
3002 perspective. *Pest Management Science*, 67, 1049–1058.
- 3003 Messing RH and Wright MG, 2006. Biological control of invasive species: solution or pollution?  
3004 *Frontiers in Ecology* 4, 132-140.
- 3005 Monteiro SC, Lofts S and Boxall ABA, 2010. Pre-assessment of environmental impact of zinc and  
3006 copper used in animal nutrition. Scientific Report submitted to EFSA, 73 pp.
- 3007 Morrissey DJ, Gibbs MM, Pickmere SE and Cole RG, 2000. Predicting impacts and recovery of  
3008 marine-farm sites in Stewart Island, New Zealand, from the Findlay-Watling model. *Aquaculture*,  
3009 185, 257–271.
- 3010 Mortensen DA, Egan JF, Maxwell BD, Ryan MR and Smith RG, 2012. Navigating a critical juncture  
3011 for sustainable weed management. *BioScience*, 62, 75-84.
- 3012 Múcher CA, Klijn JA, Wascher DM and Schaminée JHJ, 2010. A new European landscape  
3013 classification (LANMAP): A transparent, flexible and user-oriented methodology to distinguish  
3014 landscapes. *Ecological Indicators*, 10, 87-103.
- 3015 Naranjo SE, 2005. Long-term assessment of the effects of transgenic Bt cotton on the function of the  
3016 natural enemy community. *Environmental Entomology*, 34, 1211-1223.
- 3017 Naranjo SE, 2009. Impacts of Bt crops on non-target invertebrates and insecticide use patterns.  
3018 Perspectives in agriculture, veterinary science, nutrition and natural resources, 4, 1-23.
- 3019 Niemi GJ, Devore P, Detenbeck N, Taylor D, Lima A, Pastor J, Yount JD and Naiman RJ, 1990.  
3020 Overview of case-studies on recovery of aquatic systems from disturbance. *Environmental  
3021 Management*, 14, 571-587.

- 3022 Nienstedt KM, Brock TCM, van Wensem J, Montforts M, Hart A, Aagaard A, Alix A, Boesten J,  
 3023 Bopp SK, Brown C, Capri E, Forbes V, Köpp H, Liess M, Luttik R, Maltby L, Sousa JP, Streissl F  
 3024 and Hardy AR, 2012. Development of a framework based on an ecosystem services approach for  
 3025 deriving specific protection goals for environmental risk assessment of pesticides. *Science of the*  
 3026 *Total Environment*, 415, 31-38.
- 3027 Noss RF, 1990. Indicators for monitoring biodiversity: a hierarchical approach. *Conservation Biology*,  
 3028 4, 355–364.
- 3029 Pace NR, 1997. A molecular view of microbial diversity and biosphere. *Science*, 276, 734-740.
- 3030 Parry HR, CJ Topping, MC Kennedy, ND Boatman and Murray AWA, 2013. A Bayesian sensitivity  
 3031 analysis applied to an Agent-based model of bird population response to landscape change.  
 3032 *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 45, 104-115.
- 3033 Philippot L, Ritz K, Pandard P, Hallin S and Martin-Laurent F, 2012. Standardisation of methods in  
 3034 soil microbiology: progress and challenges. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology*, 82, 1-10.
- 3035 Pimm SL, 1984. *Food chains and return times*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey p.  
 3036 397-412.
- 3037 Prigogine I, 1997. *The End of Certainty*. New York: The Free Press. ISBN 0-684-83705-6.
- 3038 Pulliam HR, 1988. Sources, sinks, and population regulation. *American Naturalist*, 132, 652–661.
- 3039 Relyea RA and Hoverman JT, 2006. Assessing the ecology in ecotoxicology: A review and synthesis  
 3040 in freshwater systems. *Ecology Letters*, 9, 1157-1171.
- 3041 Ribeiro R, Baird DJ, Soares AMVM and Lopes I, 2012. Contaminant driven genetic erosion: a case  
 3042 study with *Daphnia longispina*. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 31, 977-982.
- 3043 Ricklefs RE and Miller GL, 1999. *Ecology*, fourth edition – WH Freeman.
- 3044 Ricklefs RE, 1990. *Ecology*. third edition. WH Freeman, New York, New York, USA. 896 pp
- 3045 Roberts A, Devos Y, Raybould A, Bigelow P, and Gray A, 2013. Environmental risk assessment of  
 3046 GE plants under low-exposure conditions. *Transgenic Research*, online. doi 10.1007/s11248-013-  
 3047 9762-z
- 3048 Roessink I, Arts GHP, Belgers JDM, Bransen F, Maund SJ and Brock TCM, 2005. Effects of lambda-  
 3049 cyhalothrin in two ditch microcosm systems of different trophic status. *Environmental Toxicology*  
 3050 *and Chemistry*, 24, 1684-1696.
- 3051 Rohr JR, Kerby JL and Sih A, 2006. Community ecology as a framework for predicting contaminant  
 3052 effects. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 21, 606-613.
- 3053 Romeis J, Detlef Bartsch D, Bigler F, Candolfi MP, Gielkens MMC, Hartley SE, Hellmich RL,  
 3054 Huesing JE, Jepson PC, Layton R, Quemada H, Raybould A, Rose RI, Schiemann J, Sears MK,  
 3055 Shelton AM, Sweet J, Vaituzis Z and Wolt JD, 2008. Assessment of risk of insect-resistant  
 3056 transgenic crops to nontarget arthropods. *Nature Biotechnology*, 26, 203-208.
- 3057 Romeis J, Dutton A and Bigler F, 2004. *Bacillus thuringiensis* toxin (Cry1Ab) has no direct effect on  
 3058 larvae of the green lacewing *Chrysoperla carnea* (Stephens) (Neuroptera: Chrysopidae). *Journal of*  
 3059 *Insect Physiology* 50, 175-183.
- 3060 Romeis J, Hellmich RL, Candolfi MP, Carstens K, De Schrijver A, Gatehouse AMR, Herman RA,  
 3061 Huesing JE, McLean MA, Raybould A, Shelton AM, Waggoner A (2011) Recommendations for  
 3062 the design of laboratory studies on non-target arthropods for risk assessment of genetically  
 3063 engineered plants. *Transgenic Research* 20, 1-22
- 3064 Romeis J, Meissle M and Bigler F, 2006. Transgenic crops expressing *Bacillus thuringiensis* toxins  
 3065 and biological control. *Nature Biotechnology* 24, 63-71.
- 3066 Romeis J, Meissle M, Naranjo SE, Li Y and Bigler F, 2014. The end of a myth - Bt (Cry1Ab) maize  
 3067 does not harm green lacewings. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 5, 1-10.

- 3068 Rubach MN, Ashauer R, Buchwalter DB, De Lange HJ, Hamer M, Preuss, TG, Töpke K and Maund  
3069 SJ, 2011. Framework for traits-based assessment in ecotoxicology. *Integrated Environmental*  
3070 *Assessment and Management*, 7, 172-186.
- 3071 Salice CJ, Rowe CL, Pechmann JHK and Hopkins WA, 2011. Multiple stressors and complex life-  
3072 historys: insights from a population-level assessment of breeding site contamination and terrestrial  
3073 habitat loss in an amphibian. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 30, 2874-2882.
- 3074 Sanvido O, Romeis J and Bigler F, 2007. Ecological impacts of genetically modified crops: Ten years  
3075 of field research and commercial cultivation. *Advances in Biochemical Engineering /*  
3076 *Biotechnology*, 107, 235-278.
- 3077 Schäfer RB, Caquet T, Siimes K, Mueller R, Lagadic L and Liess M, 2007. Effects of pesticides on  
3078 community structure and ecosystem functions in agricultural streams of three biogeographical  
3079 regions in Europe. *Science of the Total Environment*, 382, 272–285.
- 3080 Schäfer RB, von der Ohe PC, Rasmussen J, Kefford BJ, Beketov MA, Schulz R and Liess M, 2012.  
3081 Thresholds for the effects of pesticides on invertebrate communities and leaf breakdown in stream  
3082 ecosystems. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 46,5134-5142.
- 3083 Schäfers C, Hommen U, Dembinsky M and Gonzales-Valero JF, 2006. Aquatic macroinvertebrates in  
3084 the Altes land, an intensively used orchard region in Germany: Correlation between community  
3085 structure and potential pesticide exposure. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 25, 3275-  
3086 3288.
- 3087 Scheffer M, 1998. *Ecology of shallow lakes*. London (UK), Chapman & Hall, 357 pp.
- 3088 Scheffer M and Carpenter SR, 2003. Catastrophic regime shifts in ecosystems: linking theory to  
3089 observation. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 18, 648-656.
- 3090 Scheffer M, Carpenter S, Foley JA, Folke C and Walker B, 2001. Catastrophic shifts in ecosystems.  
3091 *Nature* 413, 591-596.
- 3092 Schwartz MW, Brigham CA, Hoeksema JD, Lyons K.G, Mills MH and van Mantgem PJ, 2000.  
3093 Linking biodiversity to ecosystem function: implications for conservation ecology. *Oecologia*, 122,  
3094 297-305.
- 3095 Sears MK, Hellmich RL, Stanley-Horn DE, Oberhauser KS, Pleasants JM, Mattila HR, Siegfried BD  
3096 and Dively GP, 2001. Impact of Bt corn pollen on monarch butterfly populations: A risk  
3097 assessment. *PNAS*, 98, 11937-11942.
- 3098 Seastedt TR, 2015. Biological control of invasive plant species: a reassessment for the Anthropocene.  
3099 *New Phytologist*, 205, 490–502.
- 3100 Sherratt TN and Jepson PC, 1993. A metapopulation approach to modelling the long-term impact of  
3101 pesticides on invertebrates. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 30, 696-705.
- 3102 Skelsey P, Rossing WAH, Kessel GJT, Powell JA and van der Werf W, 2005. Influence of Host  
3103 Diversity on Development of Epidemics: An Evaluation and Elaboration of Mixture Theory.  
3104 *Phytopathology*, 95, 328-338.
- 3105 Solomon KR, Brock TCM, De Zwart D, Dyer SD, Posthuma L, Richards SM, Sanderson H, Sibley PK  
3106 and van den Brink PJ (Eds), 2008. *Extrapolation Practice for Ecotoxicological Effect*  
3107 *Characterization of Chemicals*, SETAC Press & CRC Press, Boca Raton, USA, 380 pp.
- 3108 Spromberg JA, John BM and Landis WG, 1998. Metapopulation dynamics: indirect effects and  
3109 multiple distinct outcomes in ecological risk assessment. *Environmental Toxicology and*  
3110 *Chemistry*, 17, 1640-1649.
- 3111 Stansfield J, Moss B and Irvin K, 1989. The loss of submerged plants with eutrophication: III.  
3112 Potential role of organochlorine pesticides: a paleoecological study. – *Freshwater Biology*, 22, 109-  
3113 132.

- 3114 Stark JD, Banks JE and Vorgas R, 2004. How risky is risk assessment: the role that life-history  
3115 strategies play in susceptibility of species to stress. *Proceedings of the National Academy of*  
3116 *Sciences*, 101, 732-736.
- 3117 Strayer DL, Eviner VT, Jeschke JM, and Pace ML, 2006. Understanding the long-term effects of  
3118 species invasions. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 21, 645-651.
- 3119 Suter GW, Barnthouse LW, Bartell SM, Mill T, Mackay D and Patterson S, 1993. *Ecological risk*  
3120 *assessment*. Boca Raton (FL), Lewis Publishers, 538 pp.
- 3121 Takamura K, 1996. Life-history of the damselfly *calopteryx atrata* in relation to pesticide  
3122 contamination. *Ecotoxicology*, 5, 1-8.
- 3123 Tanaka Y and Tatsuta H, 2013. Retrospective estimation of population-level effect of pollutants based  
3124 on local adaptation and fitness cost of tolerance. *Ecotoxicology*, 22, 795-802.
- 3125 Thacker JRM and Jepson PC, 1993. Pesticide risk assessment and non-target invertebrates: Integrating  
3126 population depletion, population recovery, and experimental design. *Bulletin of Environmental*  
3127 *Contamination and Toxicology*, 51, 523-531.
- 3128 Tomich TP, Argumedo A, Baste I, Camac E, Filer C, Garcia K, Garbach K, Geist H, Izac AM, Lebel  
3129 L, Lee M, Nishi M, Olsson L, Raudsepp-Hearne C, Rawlins M, Scholes R and van Noordwijk M,  
3130 2010. Conceptual frameworks for ecosystem assessment: their development, ownership, and use.  
3131 In: *Ecosystem and human well-being: a manual for assessment practitioners*. Eds Ash N, Blanco H,  
3132 Brown C, Garcia K, Henrichs T, Lucas N, Raudsepp-Hearne C, David Simpson R, Scholes R,  
3133 Tomich T, Vira B and Zurek M. Island Press, Washington DC, USA, 71–113.
- 3134 Topping CJ, 2011. Evaluation of wildlife management through organic farming. *Ecological*  
3135 *Engineering*, 37, 2009-2017.
- 3136 Topping CJ and Lagisz M, 2012. Spatial dynamic factors affecting population-level risk assessment  
3137 for a terrestrial arthropod: An agent-based modelling approach. *Human and Ecological Risk*  
3138 *Assessment*, 18, 168-180.
- 3139 Topping CJ, Hansen TS, Jensen TS, Jepsen JU, Nikolajsen F and Odderskaer P, 2003. ALMaSS, an  
3140 agent-based model for animals in temperate European landscapes. *Ecological Modelling*, 167, 65-  
3141 82.
- 3142 Topping CJ, Kjaer LJ, Hommen U, Høye TT, Preuss TG, Sibley RM and van Vliet P, 2014. Recovery  
3143 based on plot experiments is a poor predictor of landscape-level population impacts of agricultural  
3144 pesticides. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 33, 1499-1507.
- 3145 Torres JB and Ruberson JR, 2005. Canopy- and ground-dwelling predatory arthropods in commercial  
3146 *Bt* and non-*Bt* cotton fields: Patterns and mechanisms. *Environmental Entomology* 34, 1242-1256.
- 3147 Thomas CFG, Hol EHA and Everts JW, 1990. Modelling the diffusion component of dispersal during  
3148 recovery of a population of linyphiid spiders from exposure to an insecticide. *Functional Ecology*,  
3149 4, 357-368.
- 3150 Traas TP, Janse JH, van den Brink PJ, Brock TCM and Aldenberg T, 2004. A freshwater food-web  
3151 model for the combined effects of nutrients and insecticide stress and subsequent recovery.  
3152 *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 23, 521-529.
- 3153 Tschardt T, Klein AM, Krüess A, Steffan-Dewenter I and Thies C, 2005. Landscape perspectives on  
3154 agricultural intensification and biodiversity – ecosystem service management. *Ecology Letters*, 8,  
3155 857-874.
- 3156 Udikovic-Kolic N, Scott C and Martin-Laurent F, 2012. Evolution of atrazine-degrading capabilities  
3157 in the environment. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 96, 1175-1189.
- 3158 van den Brink PJ, van Wijngaarden RPA, Lucassen WGH, Brock TCM and Leeuwangh P, 1996.  
3159 Effects of the insecticide Dursban 4E (a.i. chlorpyrifos) in outdoor experimental ditches. II.  
3160 Invertebrate community responses. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 15, 1143-1153.

- 3161 van der Gaast JWJ and van Brakel PJT, 1997. Differentiatie van waterlopen ten behoeve van het  
3162 bestrijdingsmiddelenbeleid in Nederland. DLO Winand Staring Centrum, Rapport 526, Wageningen  
3163 (NL).
- 3164 Vanderwalle M, Sykes MT, Harrison PA, Luck GW, Berry P, Bugter R, Dawson TP, Feld CK,  
3165 Harrington R, Haslet JR, Hering D, Jones KB, Jongman R, Savorel L, Martins de Silva P, Moora  
3166 M, Paterson J, Rounsevell MDA, Sandin L, Settele J, Sousa JP and Zobel M, 2008. Review paper  
3167 on concepts of dynamic ecosystems and their services. Rationalising Biodiversity Conservation in  
3168 Dynamic Ecosystems (RUBICODE) project, 94 pp. Available online:  
3169 <http://www.rubicode.net/rubicode/outputs.html>
- 3170 van Driesche RG, Carruthers RI, Center T, M.S. Hoddle MS, Hough-Goldstein J, Morin L, Smith L, Wagner  
3171 DL, Blossey B, Brancatini V, Casagrande R, Causton CE, Coetzee JA, Cuda J, Ding J, Fowler SV, Frank  
3172 JH, Fuester R, Goolsby J, Grodowitz M, Heard TA, Hill MP, Hoffmann JH, Huber J, Julien M, Kairo MTK,  
3173 Kenis M, Mason P, Medal J, Messing R, Miller R, Moore A, Neuenschwander P, Newman R, Norambuena  
3174 H, Palmer WA, Pemberton R and Perez Panduro A, 2010. Classical biological control for the protection  
3175 of natural ecosystems. *Biological Control* 54, S2-S33, doi: 10.1016/j.biocontrol.2010.03.003
- 3176 van Straalen NM, 1994. Biodiversity of ecotoxicological responses in animals. *Netherlands Journal of*  
3177 *Zoology*, 441/442, 112-129.
- 3178 van Straalen NM, Schobben JHM and Traas TP, 1992. The use of ecotoxicological risk assessment in  
3179 deriving maximum acceptable half-lives of pesticides. *Pesticide Science*, 34, 227-231.
- 3180 van Wijngaarden RPA, Brock TCM and Douglas MT, 2005. Effects of chlorpyrifos in freshwater  
3181 model ecosystems: the influence of experimental conditions on ecotoxicological thresholds. *Pest*  
3182 *Management Science*, 61, 923-935.
- 3183 van Wijngaarden RPA, Brock TCM, van den Brink PJ, Gylstra R and Maund SJ, 2006. Ecological  
3184 effects of spring and late summer applications of lambda-cyhalothrin in freshwater microcosms.  
3185 *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 50, 220-239.
- 3186 van Wijngaarden RPA, Cuppen JGM, Arts GHP, Crum SHJ, van den Hoorn MW, van den Brink PJ  
3187 and Brock TCM, 2004. Aquatic risk assessment of a realistic exposure to pesticides used in bulb  
3188 crops: A microcosm study. *Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry*, 23, 1479–1498.
- 3189 Verro R, Finizio A, Otto S and Vighi M, 2009. Predicting pesticide environmental risk in intensive  
3190 agricultural areas. II. Screening level risk assessment of complex mixtures in surface waters.  
3191 *Environmental Science and Technology*, 43, 522-529.
- 3192 Vickerman GP, 1992. The effects of different pesticide regimes on the invertebrate fauna of winter  
3193 wheat. In: Greig-Smith PW, Frampton G, Hardy, A (eds) *Pesticides, Cereal Farming and the*  
3194 *Environment*. HMSO, London. pp. 82-109.
- 3195 Vinebrooke RD, Cottingham KL, Norberg J, Scheffer M, Dodson S I, Maberly SC and Sommer U,  
3196 2004. Impacts of multiple stressors on biodiversity and ecosystem functioning: the role of species  
3197 co-tolerance. *Oikos*, 104, 451-457.
- 3198 Wall R and Beynon S, 2012. Area-wide impact of macrocyclic lactone parasiticides in cattle dung.  
3199 *Medical Veterinary Entomology*, 26, 1-8.
- 3200 Winston, R.L., M. Schwarzländer, H.L. Hinz, M.D. Day, M.J.W. Cock and M.H. Julien, Eds. 2014.  
3201 *Biological Control of Weeds: A World Catalogue of Agents and Their Target Weeds*, 5th edition.  
3202 USDA Forest Service, Forest Health Technology Enterprise Team, Morgantown, West Virginia.  
3203 FHTET-2014-04. 838 pp.
- 3204 Wolfenbarger LL, Naranjo SE, Lundgren JG, Bitzer RJ and Watrud LS, 2008. Bt crops effects on  
3205 functional guilds of non-target arthropods: A meta-analysis. *PLoS ONE*, 3, e2118. doi:  
3206 10.1371/journal.pone.0002118

3207 Zafar MI, van Wijngaarden RPA, Roessink I and van den Brink PJ, 2011. Effects of time-variable  
3208 exposure regimes of the insecticide chlorpyrifos on freshwater invertebrate communities in  
3209 microcosms. Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry, 30,1383-1394.  
3210

3211 APPENDICES

3212 Appendix A. Overview on recovery and specific protection goals for plant protection products, genetically modified organisms, feed additives and  
3213 invasive alien species

**Plant Protection Products (PPPs) Environmental risk assessment (ERA)** is a standard part of the application procedure of active substances to place PPPs on the European Union (EU) market.  
Background documents include: Regulation (EC) No 1107/2009<sup>5</sup>, Regulation (EC) No 546/2011<sup>4</sup>, EC/SANCO (2002) (Guidance document on Terrestrial Ecotoxicology), the Guidance Document of EFSA on Aquatic organisms (EFSA PPR Panel, 2013a) and the Guidance Document of EFSA on the risk assessment of PPPs on bees (EFSA PPR Panel, 2013b)

Recovery	Ecological entity	Attribute	Magnitude	Temporal scale	Spatial scale
<p>For vertebrates (birds, mammals, fish) <b>recovery</b> option is void since individual mortality and effects on reproduction are not allowed.</p> <p><b>For other groups of organisms recovery</b> is assessed through semi-field (e.g. mesocosm) or field studies when a population or trait group reaches back the control level with a certain statistical power.</p>	<p><u>Aquatic organisms:</u> Populations (for invertebrates, algae and macrophytes), individuals (acute) to populations (chronic) (vertebrates) to functional groups (microbes). Risks to aquatic microbes currently not assessed</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial invertebrates:</u> Colonies for honeybees, populations for other non-target arthropods (NTAs); In-field populations for earthworms and soil dwelling arthropods</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial plants:</u> Populations</p>	<p><u>Aquatic organisms:</u> Diversity and abundance in numbers (for invertebrates) and/or biomass (for algae and macrophytes)</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial invertebrates:</u> Survival, growth, reproduction, abundance, biomass, colony size for bees; Behaviour is not assessed as a separate endpoint but integral part of field studies and some first tier tests (e.g. by measuring parasitisation rates)</p> <p><u>Non-target plants:</u> Germination (seedling emergence), biomass, vegetative vigour</p> <p><u>Microbes:</u></p>	<p><u>Aquatic organisms:</u> Ecological threshold option: For all organism groups: negligible effects. Recovery option: Focus on vulnerable species of the sensitive taxonomic groups. The magnitude and duration of acceptable effects in (semi-)field studies is integrated in effect classes.</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial invertebrates:</u> Bees 7% effect on colony size, increase of background mortality of foragers by a factor of 1.5, 2 or 3 depending on the duration of the increased mortality. The actual magnitude of acceptable effects on populations is not quantified. It is tolerated that NTAs are</p>	<p><u>Aquatic organisms:</u> Recovery option: The total period of the effect due to (repeated) application of the PPP should not be longer than weeks to months (the recovery option in the new Guidance Document is based on recovery within 8 weeks of the most sensitive measurement endpoint)</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial invertebrates:</u> Effects on colony size of bees should never exceed 7%, forager mortality can be increased for a certain period of time (e.g. a factor of 1.5 over 6 days, 2 over 3 days and 3 over 2 days), recovery within 1 year for in-field populations of NTAs and earthworms</p>	<p><u>Aquatic organisms:</u> Small permanent water bodies (stream, pond, ditch) at the edge-of-field.</p> <p><u>Non-target terrestrial invertebrates:</u> Honeybee colonies at the edge of treated fields; Treated fields and the immediate off-field for NTAs; Treated fields for in-soil organisms</p> <p><u>Non-target plants:</u> The immediate off-field area of treated fields</p> <p><u>Microbes:</u> Treated fields</p>

	<p><u>Terrestrial Microbes:</u> Functional groups</p>	<p>Processes</p>	<p>exposed in-field to applied rates which are two times greater than the rates which lead to 50% effects on mortality and reproduction and in the off-field to rates which are 5 times lower than the rates which lead to a 50% effect..</p> <p><u>Non-target plants:</u> The actual magnitude of acceptable effects on populations is not quantified. It is tolerated that plants and seeds are exposed to concentrations which are 5 times lower than the EC<sub>50</sub>.</p> <p><u>Microbes:</u> +/-25% effect on nitrogen and carbon mineralisation</p>	<p><u>Non-target plants:</u> No temporal scale defined</p> <p><u>Microbes:</u> 100 days</p>	
--	---	------------------	---	---	--

**Genetically Modified Organisms (GMOs)** - ERA is a mandatory part of the EU market registration procedure of GMOs

Recovery	Ecological entity	Attribute	Magnitude	Temporal scale	Spatial scale
<p>Potential adverse effects (including direct, indirect, immediate, delayed and cumulative long-term effects) on the environment are assessed on a case-by-case basis. However, there is no systematic</p>	<p>Case-specific. EFSA GMO Panel (2010a) specifies a number of risk areas and protection goals and EFSA GMO Panel (2010b) gives specific names of non-target organism (NTO)</p>	<p>The selection of Assessment and/or measurement endpoints depends on the GMO/trait/use combination and therefore is determined on a case-by-case basis during</p>	<p>Potential adverse effects (environmental harm) are quantified, using a comparative approach. Limits of concern are set on a case-by-case basis, in order to assess the biological relevance of observed differences between the</p>	<p>No predetermined guidance/agreement/proposals for allowed temporal scale of the effect nor for recovery. However, some of the temporal scale options used by the GMO Panel in its risk assessment relate to the potential for recovery, (case</p>	<p>No predetermined guidance/agreement/pr oposals for allowed spatial scale of the effect nor for recovery. Some of the spatial scale options used by the GMO Panel include: landscape,</p>

<p>analysis of the characteristics to estimate actual <b>recovery</b>. However, <b>recovery</b> is explicitly mentioned in EFSA GMO Panel (2010a, b), EFSA GMO Panel (2011) and Commission Decision 2002/623/EC. When a potential risk is identified, then the implementation of risk mitigation measures is advocated in order to reduce the identified risk to an acceptable level. In addition, post-market environmental monitoring is put in place to reduce remaining scientific uncertainties and to identify the occurrence of unanticipated adverse effects.</p>	<p>species.</p>	<p>problem formulation</p>	<p>GMO, the isolines (the same non-modified plant) and conventional counterpart</p>	<p>specific) management systems and to the assessment of long-term effects.</p>	<p>region, Member State, adjacent habitat and field. The GMO Panel advocates to reduce damage in the field, while other stakeholders might tolerate more damage in-field. The GMO Panel uses often and defines the term “receiving environment” in which genetically modified plants (GMPs) are deliberately released.</p>
<p><b>Feed Additives</b> - Requirement of an ERA as part of the authorisation process (no mention of <b>recovery</b>)</p>					
<p><b>Recovery</b></p>	<p><b>Ecological entity</b></p>	<p><b>Attribute</b></p>	<p><b>Magnitude</b></p>	<p><b>Temporal scale</b></p>	<p><b>Spatial scale</b></p>
<p><b>Recovery</b> is not considered</p>	<p>Populations in the terrestrial and aquatic environment as defined in Regulation (EC) No</p>	<p>Populations in the terrestrial and aquatic environment as defined in Regulation (EC) No</p>	<p>Not defined</p>	<p>Not defined</p>	<p>Not defined</p>

	429/2008.	429/2008.			
<p><b>Invasive alien pests (IAS) that are harmful to plant health</b> - Council Directive 2000/29/EC provides the legal basis for the EU’s plant health regulations (EFSA PLH Panel, 2011). Though it does not lay down specific requirements for an ERA, the assessment of potential consequences on the environment of introduction and spread of harmful organisms is included in the internationally recognised standards for pest risk assessment (IPCC, 2014). The assessment of consequences is not normative as it is for PPPs and GMOs, but the PLH Panel assesses impacts to support risk management decisions by the European Commission (EC). In the guidance for ERA (EFSA PLH Panel, 2011), the term “recovery” is used nor defined, but the opinion makes ample use of the concept of “resilience”. In the context of this opinion, resilience is defined as the ability of an ecosystem to recover and retain its structure and function following a transient and exogenous shock. In the ecological risk assessment of the apple snail (EFSA PLH Panel, 2014), the effects of resistance, resilience and management on snail population dynamics in the short (5 years) and the long term (30 years) were estimated.</p>					
Recovery	Ecological entity	Attribute	Magnitude	Temporal scale	Spatial scale
<p>Recovery is explicitly accounted for in the PLH approach to ecological risk assessment for plant pests, by considering ecosystem resilience at different time scales.</p> <p>Ecosystem resilience is defined by the ecosystem capacity to cope with environmental change, through buffering, adaptation and re-organisation and maintenance of key ecosystem functions.</p>	<p>The ecological entity is identified in accordance with the expected impacts of the alien species. In the case of the apple snail, shallow fresh water areas were identified as the ecological entity at risk.</p>	<p>Attributes of the ecological entity at risk are identified ad hoc, using expert elicitation, in consideration for the effects on biodiversity and ecosystem services. In the case of the apple snail, three classes of attributes (“traits” in the idiom of the PLH Panel) were identified: attributes related to the macrophytes, attributes related to water quality, and attributes related to biodiversity.</p>	<p>The PLH Panel uses in its assessment of impact ratings on a five-point ordinal scale: minimal, minor, moderate, major, and massive (EFSA PLH Panel, 2014, p 74). Specific guidance is given to assist the risk assessor in determining the rating score. Based on ratings by multiple assessors, an average risk rating and an uncertainty score are determined.</p> <p>The PLH Panel does not compare the assessment outcome to normative endpoints, which is the remit of the risk manager.</p>	<p>The temporal scale is in the order of years to decades of years.</p>	<p>The spatial scale corresponds to the extent to which the pest has an impact within the selected timeframe.</p>

3214

3215 **Appendix B. Properties of the potential stressors regarding their trends in use in EU and their**  
 3216 **exposure and effects**

3217 **1. Plant protection products (PPPs)**

3218 **1.a. Types of PPPs**

3219 Plant protection products can be classified by target organism such as herbicides (affecting algae and  
 3220 vascular plants), insecticides (affecting insects and other arthropods), and fungicides (affecting fungi  
 3221 and Oomycetes), nematicides (kill nematodes), acaricides (control mites) and molluscicides  
 3222 (affecting snails and slugs).

3223 **1.b. Trends in use**

3224 Agricultural land covered 44% of the EU's territory or 137 million hectares in 1997<sup>34</sup>. Depending on  
 3225 the crop and production system different amounts of pesticides are applied. The total amount of PPPs  
 3226 used in the EU was more than 200 000 tons in Europe (Eurostat, 2007). The use of pesticides  
 3227 increased steadily in the 1990s, stabilising in the late 90s and then declining continuously from 1999  
 3228 onwards. The trend of declining volumes of pesticides use after 2003 is confirmed by industry sales  
 3229 data from the European Crop Protection Association (ECPA)<sup>35</sup> for the years 2009 and 2010. Reasons  
 3230 for the declining amounts of pesticides may be due to the review, at EU level, of authorisations of  
 3231 PPPs on the market which has led to the withdrawal of products used in large amounts, and their  
 3232 replacement by products used at lower doses (i.e. pesticides applied at a few grammes per hectare  
 3233 instead of kilogrammes per hectare). This decrease, since the end of the 1990s, is mainly due to the  
 3234 reduction in the use of fungicides which represent the bulk of all PPPs used in the EU. In contrast to  
 3235 fungicides, there was an increase in the use of herbicides, mainly applied to arable crops. The amount  
 3236 of insecticides applied doubled from 1996 to 2000 and has slightly reduced since then. The amounts of  
 3237 pesticides used differ depending on the crop. In some crops such as fruits and vegetables greater  
 3238 amounts of pesticides (in particular fungicides) per hectare are applied compared to arable crops. The  
 3239 sustainable use directive (Directive 2009/128/EC)<sup>36</sup> aims at further reduction and safer use of  
 3240 pesticides including training of pesticide users, awareness raising, minimising or banning the use of  
 3241 pesticides in critical areas for environmental and health reasons, and promoting the principles of  
 3242 integrated pest management.

3243 Note that a decrease in the amounts of pesticides used may not imply a decrease in the risk to the  
 3244 environment, since many active compounds which are used nowadays present a higher toxicological  
 3245 potential than compounds used in the past. However, many current pesticides have a higher specificity  
 3246 to target species than compounds used in the past.

3247 **1.c. Exposure and effect assessments**

3248 When considering exposure to PPPs and exposure conditions that influence population-level effects  
 3249 and recovery it is important to note that the term exposure may be used differently in fate/exposure  
 3250 modelling and in effects modelling. The result of fate/exposure modelling is the spatial and temporal  
 3251 distribution of the predicted environmental concentration (PEC) of the PPP in a relevant  
 3252 environmental compartment, also referred to as the exposure profile (see e.g. EFSA PPR Panel,  
 3253 2013a). In current exposure assessments on the basis of e.g. FOCUS models and scenarios  
 3254 (<http://focus.jrc.ec.europa.eu/>, [online](#)), however, the focus is on predicting peak (PEC<sub>max</sub>) and time-  
 3255 weighted average exposure concentrations (PEC<sub>twa</sub>) as well as temporal exposure profiles for a limited

<sup>34</sup> [http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/envir/report/en/terr\\_en/report.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/envir/report/en/terr_en/report.htm)

<sup>35</sup> <http://www.ecpa.eu/page/industry-statistics>

<sup>36</sup> European Commission 2009, Directive 2009/128/EC, establishing a framework for Community action to achieve the sustainable use of pesticides OJ L 309, 24.11.2009, p. 71

3256 number of in-crop and off-crop situations, and less on spatially explicit exposure modelling at the  
3257 landscape-level. Since environmental concentrations of a PPP may vary both in time and space, the  
3258 spatial-temporal statistical distribution of exposure concentrations together with the percentile to be  
3259 taken from this spatial-temporal distribution are essential parts of exposure assessment goals  
3260 underlying ERA. The selection of the appropriate statistical population of exposure concentrations of  
3261 course should also depend on the spatial-temporal configuration (e.g. related to home range) of the  
3262 (most vulnerable life-stage of the) taxon/functional group at risk (see e.g. EFSA PPR Panel, 2013a;  
3263 Appendix A). If an exposure estimate is computed as an average of multiple data points (over time,  
3264 space, or both), there is uncertainty in the resulting estimate of the mean. Therefore, it is customary to  
3265 select a certain percentile as a conservative estimate of the true PEC. In pesticide exposure assessment  
3266 in the EU it is common practice to select the overall 90<sup>th</sup> percentile PEC<sub>max</sub> for a limited number of  
3267 selected in-crop and off-crop situations as defined in current FOCUS exposure scenarios.

3268 In effects modelling, “exposure” ideally is the concentration that the organism is exposed to internally  
3269 at the relevant target-sites. This internal exposure results from a combination of external exposure  
3270 concentrations in relevant environmental compartments/patches of habitat where the organisms dwell  
3271 (PECs provided by fate/exposure modelling), ecology and behaviour of the organism that affect uptake  
3272 of the PPP, and internal toxicokinetics. In practice, however, available toxicity data are expressed in  
3273 terms of external exposure concentrations (e.g. in water, soil, food) determined under more or less  
3274 standardised test conditions, particularly in lower tiers. Since spatial and temporal variability in  
3275 exposure concentrations of PPPs is more the rule than the exception for the majority of organisms in  
3276 agricultural landscapes and edge-of-field surface waters, the appropriate linking of external exposure  
3277 concentration to internal exposure concentrations in organisms is an important exercise for which  
3278 toxicokinetic/toxicodynamic models (e.g. Jager et al., 2011) may be used.

3279 As mentioned above, in current ERA for PPPs the exposure assessment is based on selected models  
3280 and scenarios with a limited spatial resolution (e.g. FOCUS) and the approach followed is presumed to  
3281 be realistic-worst case, particularly with respect to PEC<sub>max</sub> calculations for individual active  
3282 ingredients. Whether the selected exposure scenarios are realistic-worst case as well for assessing  
3283 long-term exposure concentrations remains to be evaluated. Furthermore, to appropriately address  
3284 external recovery potential for potentially vulnerable populations, information on the spatial and  
3285 temporal dynamics of PPPs exposure in the agricultural landscape under evaluation may be required.  
3286 The results of fate/exposure modelling as currently used may work well for individuals or populations  
3287 that are stationary and/or where internal recovery mechanisms play an important role (where only  
3288 temporal dynamics matter). In this case, pesticide fate and effects are investigated in separate  
3289 modelling to predict recovery. However, there are difficulties in implementing the approach where  
3290 individuals are mobile and external recovery processes play an important role, or if the potential  
3291 stressor is mobile in the environment. Populations can extend over large areas (e.g. individuals of  
3292 some bird species can visit different areas in Europe). When individuals are mobile the spatial aspect  
3293 of exposure becomes particularly important in determining the time-variable internal concentration of  
3294 exposed organisms. If the potential stressor is applied to fragments of the whole population then,  
3295 unless the population is completely sedentary and the proportion of the population exposed easily  
3296 calculated, it is not possible to separate effects and exposure in determining recovery.

3297 Abiotic, biotic and agronomic parameters describing the environmental scenario and the behaviour of  
3298 organisms form complex interactions. Currently, there is no agreed procedure on how to derive a  
3299 distribution from all these factors and choose a certain percentile from that due to the overwhelming  
3300 number of potential factors involved (EFSA PPR Panel, 2014). The alternative is to develop standard  
3301 environmental scenarios in such a way that the realistic extremes are taken into account. Such  
3302 scenarios would consider both the spatial and temporal profile of potential stressors as the spatio-  
3303 temporal context of the landscape with its land uses and non-crop habitats and other potential refuges  
3304 that may act as sources for recovery. It is suggested that to achieve this, a dynamic modelling of  
3305 exposure in space and time is carried out and linked directly with the effects modelling (EFSA PPR  
3306 Panel, 2015). For example, this type of approach has been used in aquatic systems to study population-

3307 level risks of pesticide exposure in an interconnected system of edge-of-field surface waters (Focks et  
 3308 al., 2014a), and in terrestrial systems in animal, landscape and man simulation system (ALMaSS)  
 3309 models (e.g. Topping et al., 2014).

## 3310 2. Genetically modified organisms (GMOs)

### 3311 2.a. GMO technology

3312 Techniques used to produce GMOs and techniques, not considered to result in genetic modification  
 3313 when used, are defined in the respective Annexes 1A of Directives 2001/18/EC and 2009/41/EC.  
 3314 Since the introduction of the first commercially cultivated genetically modified plants (GMPs) in the  
 3315 mid-1990's in the USA and Canada, novel breeding and genetic modification techniques have evolved  
 3316 in rapid pace with the result that in some instances it is as yet unclear whether they give rise to novel  
 3317 plants pursuant to the EU GMO legislation or whether such plants may be exempt of the current GMO  
 3318 market approval procedure. A clarification of what techniques will be considered to result in a GMO is  
 3319 of special interest for crop plants as some of these new techniques have been subject to field trials only  
 3320 during the last few years, and it is to be expected that such plants will reach the market very soon.  
 3321 With the objective to verify the adequacy of EFSA guidelines to perform a risk assessment of plants  
 3322 developed through a number of new techniques, the EFSA Panel on GMOs released a Scientific  
 3323 Opinion addressing the safety assessment of plants developed through cisgenesis and intragenesis  
 3324 (EFSA GMO Panel, 2012). For definitions it is recommended to consult the Scientific Opinion (EFSA  
 3325 GMO Panel, 2012). The EFSA GMO Panel compared the hazards associated with plants produced by  
 3326 cisgenesis and intragenesis with those obtained either by conventional breeding techniques or by  
 3327 transgenesis. The Panel concluded that similar hazards can be associated with cisgenic and  
 3328 conventionally bred plants while novel hazards can be associated with intragenic and transgenic  
 3329 plants. The Panel is of the opinion that all of these breeding methods can produce variable frequencies  
 3330 and severities of unintended effects that cannot be predicted and thus, need to be assessed case by  
 3331 case. Independent of the breeding method, undesirable phenotypes are normally removed and  
 3332 discarded during selection and testing programs by breeders. The risks to the environment, and in  
 3333 particular to NTOs, will depend on the new characteristics of the plant, exposure factors, the extent of  
 3334 the cultivation, and the receiving environment in which the crop is grown.

3335 “Stacked events” are defined as GMPs that are derived from conventional crossing of GMPs with one  
 3336 or more GMP events (EFSA GMO Panel, 2007). To date, stacked event GMPs are not licensed for  
 3337 commercial cultivation in Europe but they are favored over single event GMPs by farmers in other  
 3338 countries. Stacked events combining herbicide tolerance and insect resistance are deployed in cotton,  
 3339 soybean and maize. For example for maize, six different Cry toxins of the soil bacterium *Bacillus*  
 3340 *thuringiensis* (Bt) are expressed in one plant and combined with two herbicide tolerant genes that code  
 3341 for tolerance against the herbicides Gluphosinate and Glyphosate, i.e. eight single events are stacked  
 3342 in the same maize plants. This eight-event stack combining herbicide tolerance and insect resistance  
 3343 was launched in the USA and Canada in 2010 (James, 2013). The trend for increased use of stacks will  
 3344 continue and intensify as more traits become available to farmers. Stacking has become an important  
 3345 feature of GM technology to reduce the risk of build-up of resistant target populations of insects and  
 3346 weeds. Also, GMPs are stacked to enlarge the activity spectrum against multiple targets. As a  
 3347 consequence of this, multiple potential stressors may act simultaneously against NTOs and recovery  
 3348 may become more critical.

### 3349 2.b. Trends in use

3350 In 2014, GMPs were commercially cultivated worldwide, over a total area of 181.5 million hectares  
 3351 (James, 2014) which accounts for approximately 12% of all arable land presently in use for  
 3352 agricultural crop production. Major GM crops commercially grown are soybean, maize, cotton, oilseed  
 3353 rape, sugar beet and alfalfa with either herbicide tolerant or insecticide resistant, and both traits  
 3354 combined (stacked) in the same plants. During the 19 years of commercial GM crop cultivation

3355 (1996-2014), herbicide tolerant has consistently been the dominant trait representing, in 2014, 57% of  
3356 the total GM crop acreage, whereas insecticide resistant crops and stacked products (herbicide  
3357 tolerant/insecticide resistant) were grown on 15% and 28%, respectively, of the total GM crop  
3358 acreage.

3359 In the EU, the only approved GM crop for commercial cultivation is the insect resistant maize  
3360 MON810 that expresses an insecticidal protein from the soil living bacterium Bt. Bt maize is protected  
3361 in Europe mainly from attack by two lepidopteran key pests, the European corn borer (*Ostrinia*  
3362 *nubilalis*) and the Mediterranean corn borer (*Sesamia nonagrioides*). In Spain, maize MON810, which  
3363 expresses a single Bt Toxin (Cry1Ab), has been cultivated since 1998, and in 2014 the acreage was  
3364 over 131 000 hectares of the total 143,000 hectares of Bt maize grown in the EU. The total GM Bt  
3365 maize acreage grown in the EU in 2014 corresponds to roughly 1% of the total maize area of  
3366 approximately 13 million hectares cultivated in the EU (Meissle et al., 2011). However, in certain  
3367 areas of Spain with high corn borer infestations (e.g. in Catalonia), Bt maize adoption reached 84% in  
3368 2010 (James, 2010).

3369 Currently, no GM animals or derived products are on the EU market, nor have any application for GM  
3370 animals been received in the EU. However, scientific developments suggest submissions may be made  
3371 in the future across a range of species. Therefore EFSA has developed comprehensive risk assessment  
3372 guidelines for GM animals (EFSA GMO Panel, 2013a).

### 3373 **2.c. Exposure and effect assessments**

3374 The guiding principle of assessing exposure and effects arising from genetic modification consists of  
3375 comparing, in a case-by-case approach, the genetic, physiological, ecological and agronomic  
3376 characteristics of the GMP with those of the non-modified plant under comparable conditions.  
3377 Differences in effects are a function of the plant characteristics, the introduced trait, intended use and  
3378 the quality of the receiving environment (Roberts et al., 2013). Pathways and levels of exposure will  
3379 vary accordingly, and it may not be possible to estimate the exposure precisely without detailed  
3380 knowledge of these characteristics. Likelihood of exposure can be expressed either qualitatively using  
3381 an ordered categorical description (such as “high”, “moderate”, “low” or “negligible”) or  
3382 quantitatively as a relative measure of probability (from zero to one) (for details see EC, 2002).  
3383 However, if qualitative terms are used to express such likelihoods, then the link between likelihood  
3384 and probability should be accounted for. Thus, whatever term is chosen, an indication of the range  
3385 should be given, within a numeric scale of 0 to 1, to which the term is intended to refer. For example,  
3386 “the likelihood of exposure of a non-target lepidopteran species to Bt toxin (Cry1Ab protein) in field  
3387 margins was estimated to be moderate, where “moderate” in this context means within the probability  
3388 range of 0.1 to 0.4” (EFSA GMO Panel, 2010a).

3389 Based on the above mentioned information, a list of potentially exposed NTOs (plants, animals,  
3390 microorganisms) in-crop and off-crop is established case-by-case. Conceptual models with worst-case  
3391 scenarios are proposed that will guide the assessment of effects on selected NTOs in different  
3392 ecosystems (terrestrial, aquatic) belonging to the receiving environment (Sears et al., 2001; Garcia-  
3393 Alonso et al., 2006; Romeis et al., 2008; Carstens et al., 2010, 2012). Hypotheses of exposure and  
3394 effects on populations of selected organisms are then formulated and tested in a stepwise approach.

3395 Exchange of genes between crops and their wild relatives has occurred ever since the first plants have  
3396 been domesticated (Connor et al., 2003). However, exposure of wild relatives to gene flow of crop  
3397 plants has received major attention only in the context of GMPs. Environmental concerns of  
3398 hybridization of GMPs with wild relatives include the potential for altered fitness of the crop plant  
3399 itself and of its wild relatives. An increased fitness may enable plants with the GM trait to become  
3400 more invasive of semi-natural and natural habitats with unwanted effects on biodiversity and  
3401 ecosystem services (Sanvido et al., 2007), or to be more persistent in agricultural crops, exacerbating a  
3402 weed problem (EFSA GMO Panel, 2010a) and possibly induce an increase in herbicide use

3403 (Mortensen et al., 2012). Alternatively, gene flow to wild relatives may decrease the fitness of hybrid  
3404 offspring (Devos et al., 2012).

3405 Genetically modified herbicide tolerant (GMHT) oilseed rape is not licensed in the EU for commercial  
3406 growth. However, some Member States have concerns that traits of GMHT oilseed rape would alter  
3407 fitness, persistence and invasiveness, and induce adverse ecological effects. Field studies have though  
3408 confirmed that herbicide tolerant traits in oilseed rape do not confer a fitness advantage, unless the  
3409 herbicides for which tolerance is obtained are applied. Devos et al. (2012) conclude that GMHT  
3410 oilseed rape is neither more likely to survive, nor to be more persistent or invasive than its  
3411 conventional counterpart in the absence of the herbicides for which tolerance is conferred. The ability  
3412 of oilseed rape to successfully invade ruderal habitats appears to be limited by the availability of seed  
3413 germination sites and interspecific plant competition, and there is no evidence that genes conferring  
3414 herbicide tolerance significantly alter its competitive ability.

### 3415 **3. Feed additives**

#### 3416 **3.a. Types of feed additives**

3417 Article 6 of Commission Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003 defines the five categories of feed additives  
3418 as follows: (i) Technological (preservatives, antioxidants, emulsifiers, thickeners, stabiliser, gelling  
3419 agents, binders, radionuclide control, anticaking agents, acidity regulators, silage additives,  
3420 denaturants), (ii) Sensory (colourants and flavourings), (iii) Nutritional (vitamins, trace elements,  
3421 aminoacids, urea), (IV) Zootechnical (digestibility enhancers, gut flora stabilisers, favourably  
3422 affecting the environment, other zootechnical additives), (v) Coccidiostats and Histomonostats.

#### 3423 **3.b. Trends in use**

3424 Feed additives used in the EU are those that have been granted an authorisation as requested under  
3425 Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003. Those additives are granted authorisation for specific animal species,  
3426 defined conditions of use and for a period of 10 years. In accordance with Article 17 of Regulation  
3427 (EC) No 1831/2003, the Commission has established the EU Register of feed additives<sup>37</sup>, which is  
3428 divided into two parts. The first part contains the list of modifications to the Register and the current  
3429 authorisations<sup>38</sup> and the second contains the list of additives for which no application for re-evaluation  
3430 was submitted before the deadline of 8 November 2010<sup>39</sup>.

3431 Most data on the volumes of feed additives used in the EU are held by private companies and treated  
3432 as confidential. The data available in the open literature are scarce and scattered, making it difficult to  
3433 determine spatial and temporal patterns of use.

#### 3434 **3.c. Exposure and effect assessments**

3435 The amounts of feed additives that may potentially reach the environment depend on the quantity of  
3436 manure/slurry produced by livestock, techniques used in (in- or outdoor) animal husbandry, and are  
3437 limited by the legislated maximum amounts of nitrogen that can be applied to arable land.

3438 For the terrestrial and aquatic compartments, the ERA of feed additives (and their metabolites) to non-  
3439 target species is conducted following a stepwise approach (Commission Regulation (EC) No  
3440 429/2008<sup>10</sup>). The first phase aims at characterising the risk from exposure by calculating PECs in the  
3441 respective compartment of concern. It is assumed that if the PEC does not exceed a pre-set trigger  
3442 value during the time of the application, it will not be of concern for the rest of the year when the

<sup>37</sup> [http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/registeradditives\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/registeradditives_en.htm)

<sup>38</sup> [http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/docs/comm\\_register\\_feed\\_additives\\_1831-03.pdf](http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/docs/comm_register_feed_additives_1831-03.pdf)

<sup>39</sup> [http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/docs/comm\\_register\\_feed\\_additives\\_1831-03\\_annex2.pdf](http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/animalnutrition/feedadditives/docs/comm_register_feed_additives_1831-03_annex2.pdf)

3443 additive is not in use. Therefore, unless the FA is persistent, there is no build-up over time and  
3444 recovery is not relevant since there was no expected effect in the first place. If a risk is highlighted  
3445 during the first phase, additional information is collected to assess the potential for feed additives to  
3446 affect non-target species in the environment (i.e. PEC/PNEC ratios, which are used as indicators of  
3447 risk and also called risk quotients, are calculated to determine whether the risk is acceptable or not.  
3448 The FOCUS tool developed for the risk assessment of PPPs has been adopted for the refinement of  
3449 PECs of feed additives (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2007).

3450 To determine a meaningful exposure assessment for a FA originating from terrestrial farm animals,  
3451 realistic worst case scenarios based on typical manure/slurry management strategies are made. For  
3452 example, additional information on agricultural practice and metabolism and/or degradation (e.g. the  
3453 metabolic fate of the additive in fish, and other processes that may change its bioavailability) are  
3454 collected to refine the PEC assessment. However, in most cases, toxicity data for relevant species are  
3455 missing (see EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2007 for a review of the strategies used in the EU and the gaps  
3456 and lack of detailed information on this topic). Therefore, final decisions are usually made on a PEC  
3457 falling below pre-specified (although arbitrary) threshold values. Because of the limited toxicological  
3458 potential of most feed additives these threshold levels are believed to indicate negligible risks  
3459 (although for many feed additives, it is not checked experimentally).

3460 Copper and zinc accumulation in sediments underneath sea cages has been highlighted as being of  
3461 potential toxicological concern that could attenuate recolonisation of biota following cessation of fish  
3462 farming in an area (Champeau, 2013). Whilst copper in sediments comes primarily from antifouling  
3463 treatment of the net pens, the accumulation of zinc is mostly caused by zinc supplementation of fish  
3464 feeds. Using the maximum allowed concentration in feed in the EU and the simple exposure models  
3465 recommended by FEEDAP in its technical guidance, it was calculated that zinc concentrations in  
3466 sediment under sea cages would not exceed 182 mg/kg sediment, which is below the PNEC (Monteiro  
3467 et al., 2010). However, measurements of sediments collected near salmon farms in Canada and New  
3468 Zealand showed that zinc in sediments are in reality often above PNEC even though zinc contents in  
3469 feeds were similar to those in the European market (Morrisey et al., 2000; Brooks and Mahnken, 2003;  
3470 Champeau, 2013). This is clearly an issue that deserves further attention.

3471 Supplementation of animals with trace elements, such as copper and zinc, presents problems in that  
3472 farm animals have requirements that need to be satisfied, but high levels of trace elements in excreta  
3473 can potentially be unsafe to the environment. For this reason maximum contents have been set for  
3474 trace elements in animal feeds. When used in terrestrial livestock, trace elements will be excreted by  
3475 the animal in the faeces and will enter the soil environment when the faeces are applied, as a fertiliser  
3476 to land, or in the form of manure, slurry or litter. During the farming of fish in sea cages, it is  
3477 unavoidable that copper and zinc are deposited in the sediment underneath the cage.

3478 EFSA commissioned a study on the environmental impact of copper and zinc used in animal nutrition  
3479 (Monteiro et al., 2010). In this particular study, it was concluded that the use of zinc as a FA does not  
3480 pose direct concern for the agricultural soil compartment, but that there is a potential environmental  
3481 concern related to drainage and run-off of zinc to surface water. Most vulnerable to these processes are  
3482 acid sandy soils. The use of zinc as a FA at currently authorised levels in marine aquaculture was  
3483 predicted not to be an appreciable risk to the environment. Due to the concerns rose in the report  
3484 (Monteiro et al., 2010), EFSA published an Opinion in which it proposed reducing maximum  
3485 authorised levels of zinc in animal feeds (EFSA FEEDAP Panel, 2014). It was estimated that  
3486 introducing newly-proposed total maximum contents, provided they are applied in feeding practices,  
3487 would result in an overall reduction of zinc emissions from animal production of about 20%.

3488 In the study by Monteiro et al. (2010), copper was implicated to pose a potential risk to soil organisms  
3489 specifically as a result of the application of piglet manure. Levels of copper in other types of manure  
3490 were deemed too low to create a risk. There might also be a potential environmental concern related to  
3491 contamination of sediment due to drainage and the run-off of copper to surface water. The use of

3492 copper-containing additives in aquaculture, up to the maximum authorised copper level in feeds, was  
3493 not expected to pose an appreciable risk to the environment.

3494 Zinc and copper are also used as veterinary drugs for piglets to prevent diarrhoea and are in this  
3495 application administered orally at doses an order of magnitude higher than those of feed additives.  
3496 This use is not assessed by EFSA but falls under the European Medicines Agency (EMA)  
3497 responsibility.

3498 Two classes of parasiticides (i.e., coccidiostats and histomonostats) which can be administered as feed  
3499 additives are stable and may remain active long (for months) after being excreted by the animals that  
3500 fed upon them. It has been highlighted that some veterinary drugs aimed at controlling endoparasites,  
3501 in particular macrocyclic lactones, can potentially have detrimental effects on manure-decomposing  
3502 communities such as dung beetles and flies (Beynon 2012a, b; Beynon et al., 2012; Wall and Beynon,  
3503 2012). The loss of dung colonisers was shown to delay pat decomposition, a significant ecosystem  
3504 service (Wall and Beynon, 2012). The Scientific Committee noted that the EFSA ERA of feed  
3505 additives focusses on collected manure spread on land and does not directly address the potential  
3506 impact on manure-decomposing communities in pats from livestock on pastures. Likewise, the  
3507 standard OECD tests on earthworms, proposed by the FEEDAP Panel to assess the potential of effects  
3508 to organisms living in soil, does not fully address impacts on communities living in the manure itself.  
3509 Although experimental studies to date have not examined effects of feed additives (including  
3510 coccidiostats and histomonostats) on colonisers of manure and the resulting impacts on dung  
3511 decomposition, effects on these communities cannot presently be excluded.

#### 3512 **4. Invasive alien plant pest species (IAS) that are harmful to plant health**

##### 3513 **4.a. IAS in Europe**

3514 The total number of IAS currently identified in Europe amounts to 12 122 species (DAISIE, 2014),  
3515 part of which are pests<sup>40</sup> of plants, either cultivated or wild.

##### 3516 **4.b. Trends of extent in Europe**

3517 The combined effects of the increased human impacts on the environment imposed by the Industrial  
3518 Revolution, and the globalisation of trade, have favoured the introduction of IAS to new territories  
3519 (Hulme, 2009). As a result, in the last two centuries numerous non-native species have become  
3520 successfully established over large parts of Europe (Hulme, 2007). Partly due to climate change, the  
3521 rate of biological invasions keeps increasing in the EU and worldwide, representing one of the major,  
3522 and growing, causes of biodiversity loss and species extinction (Caffrey et al., 2014), with an  
3523 estimated cost for the EU of at least € 12 billion per year and damage costs continuing to rise. These  
3524 impacts vary greatly across IAS and the affected ecosystems. There is therefore an urgent need to  
3525 develop standardized methods to assess the impacts of IAS taking into account traits of the IAS and  
3526 the characteristics of the receiving environment (Dick et al., 2014). The EFSA PLH Panel proposed a  
3527 framework to establish a standardised methodology to assess such impacts of IAS (EFSA PLH Panel,  
3528 2011).

##### 3529 **4.c. Exposure and effect assessments**

3530 The concept of exposure is interpreted as the potential pest density (or prevalence) over time. The pest  
3531 population density represents the most important state variable necessary to describe current and  
3532 predicted trophic relationships between a pest and its host and therefore between a pest and the  
3533 ecosystem that it affects over time (EFSA PLH Panel, 2011, 2014).

---

<sup>40</sup> Within this Scientific Opinion, “pest” is used as a synonym for an invasive alien species, detrimental to plant health.

3534 Pest population density can be expressed in terms of number of individuals or amount of biomass per  
3535 unit area or volume. In the case of phytophagous pests, the option to consider biomass can be even  
3536 more informative than number of individuals when assessing the population pressure on the  
3537 environment. In the case of plant pathogens, the population density can be considered equivalent to the  
3538 prevalence of the disease/symptoms in a given plant population per unit of area or volume (EFSA PLH  
3539 Panel, 2011). The EFSA Plant Health Panel assesses the effects of an alien species on an ecosystem  
3540 as:

- 3541 • Effects on ecosystem attributes. Here a very broad range of attributes can be considered, e.g.  
3542 biomasses of functional groups in the ecosystem, chemical properties of surface water (e.g.  
3543 phosphorus concentration, oxygen concentration, pH).
- 3544 • Effects on ecosystem services and biodiversity: as the percentage of reduction (i) in the  
3545 provision level of the ecosystem services, and (ii) in each biodiversity component, in relation  
3546 with the alien species density.

3547 In the assessment of impacts of IAS on the environment, not only the effects of the species itself have  
3548 to be assessed, but also those of control measures that are carried out to mitigate pest impacts.  
3549 Mitigation efforts following the introduction of alien species affecting plants are likely to result in  
3550 intensified control efforts, especially in agriculture, but also in natural habitats. Any control effort, but  
3551 in particular increased use of pesticides, will cause further impacts (Chalak, 2009; Chalak et al., 2010).  
3552 Alternative control methods, such as biocontrol by introduction of an alien natural enemy species, also  
3553 carry risks, in particular the attack of native species (Messing and Wright, 2006).

3554

3555

3556

3557 **GLOSSARY**

3558 **Actual recovery:** The return of a perturbed ecological entity or process (e.g. species composition,  
3559 population density or ecosystem service) to its normal operating range, or to a level that is not  
3560 significantly different from that in control or reference systems.

3561 **Adaptation:** 1. The process of adjustment of an individual organism, population or community to  
3562 environmental stress. 2. Process of evolutionary modification which results in improved survival and  
3563 reproductive efficiency. 3. The enhancement of fitness of an organism by any morphological,  
3564 physiological, developmental or behavioural trait (Lincoln et al. 1982).

3565 **Adverse (environmental) effects:** Any effect that causes harm to the normal functioning of plants or  
3566 animals. Establishing what an adverse effect is and which effect is regarded as environmental harm is  
3567 a complex process of also analysing and implementing policy objectives taking into account broader  
3568 societal and relevant stakeholder values. It requires that risk managers define what is important to  
3569 protect and the magnitude of the effect that is to be regarded as harmful or unacceptable.

3570 **Alien species:** According to the EU Directive on Invasive Alien Species an 'alien species' means any  
3571 live specimen of a species, subspecies or lower taxon of animals, plants, fungi or micro- organisms  
3572 introduced outside its natural range; it includes any part, gametes, seeds, eggs or propagules of such  
3573 species, as well as any hybrids, varieties or breeds that might survive and subsequently reproduce, (see  
3574 also invasive alien species).

3575 **Assessment endpoint:** An explicit expression of the environmental value to be protected,  
3576 operationally defined as an ecological entity and its attributes (Suter et al., 1993).

3577 **Biodiversity:** The variability among living organisms from all sources including, inter alia, terrestrial,  
3578 marine and other aquatic ecosystems and the ecological complexes of which they are part; this  
3579 includes diversity within species, between species and of ecosystems.

3580 **Carrying capacity:** The maximum number of organisms that can be supported in a given area or  
3581 habitat; usually denoted by  $K$ ; the upper asymptote of the logistic equation (Lincoln et al. 1982).

3582 **Cisgenesis:** The genetic modification of a recipient organism with a gene from a crossable – sexually  
3583 compatible – organism (same species or closely related species). This gene includes its introns and is  
3584 flanked by its native promoter and terminator in the normal sense orientation. Cisgenic plants can  
3585 harbour one or more cisgenes, but they do not contain any parts of transgenes or inserted foreign  
3586 sequences. To produce cisgenic plants any suitable technique used for production of transgenic  
3587 organisms may be used. Genes must be isolated, cloned or synthesized and transferred back into a  
3588 recipient where stably integrated and expressed.

3589 **Community (biocenosis):** An association of interacting populations, usually defined by the nature of  
3590 their interactions, by their combined ecological functions, or by the place in which they live (adapted  
3591 from Ricklefs and Miller, 1999).

3592 **Direct effect:** An effect that is mediated solely by the interaction between the specified receptor and  
3593 the environmental stressor, i.e. when the receptor is exposed directly to the stressor and as a result the  
3594 receptor exhibits a response or an ecological effect.

3595 **Demographic trait:** A trait that influences the population growth rate and ultimately drives population  
3596 densities and age distributions (Rubach et al., 2011). Also referred as a life-history trait.

3597 **Dormancy:** A state of relative metabolic quiescence in which viable propagules (e.g. seeds, spores,  
3598 winter or dry-season eggs) do not germinate.

- 3599 **Ecological entity:** Any biological and/or ecological unit able to provide an ecosystem service (e.g.  
3600 individual, population, functional group, community).
- 3601 **Ecological recovery:** The return of the perturbed ecological endpoint (e.g. species composition,  
3602 population density) to its normal operating range.
- 3603 **Ecosystem:** A dynamic complex of plant, animal and microorganism communities and their nonliving  
3604 environment interacting as a functional unit (MA, 2003).
- 3605 **Ecosystem function:** See ecosystem process.
- 3606 **Ecosystem process:** Action or event that results in the flow of energy and the cycling of matter (Ellis  
3607 and Duffy, 2008). Examples of ecosystem processes include decomposition, production, water and  
3608 nutrient cycling (MA, 2003).
- 3609 **Ecosystem service:** The benefit people obtain from ecosystems. Ecosystem services include  
3610 provisioning services such as food and water; regulating services such as flood and disease control;  
3611 cultural services such as spiritual, recreational, and cultural benefits; and supporting services such as  
3612 nutrient cycling that maintain the conditions for life on Earth.
- 3613 **Ecosystem structure:** Attribute related to the instantaneous physical state of an ecosystem. There are  
3614 several characteristics to describe ecosystem structure. For example, species population density,  
3615 species richness or evenness, and standing crop biomass.
- 3616 **Environmental risk assessment (ERA):** The evaluation of the probability and seriousness of harmful  
3617 (or adverse) effects to human health and the environment, whether direct or indirect, immediate or  
3618 delayed, following exposure to a potential stressor.
- 3619 **Exposure assessment goal:** An explicit expression of the type of exposure, as well as the spatial and  
3620 temporal characteristics of the exposure, that has to be assessed for a specific potential stressor, and  
3621 that needs to be defined in a dialogue between risk assessors and risk managers so that it can be linked  
3622 to the specific protection goal.
- 3623 **External recovery:** Recovery governed by the immigration of individuals by active or passive  
3624 dispersal.
- 3625 **Feed additive:** According to Commission Regulation (EC) No 1831/2003 feed additives are  
3626 substances, micro-organisms or preparations, other than feed material and premixtures, which are  
3627 intentionally added to feed or water in order to perform, in particular, one or more of the following  
3628 functions: favourably affect the characteristics of feed or animal products, favourably affect the colour  
3629 of ornamental fish and birds, satisfy the nutritional needs of animals, favourably affect animal  
3630 production, performance or welfare and, and have a coccidiostat or histomonostatic effect (Article  
3631 5(3)).
- 3632 **Fitness (population fitness):** The relative ability to survive and reproduce of a given genotype or  
3633 phenotype conferred by adaptive morphological, physiological or behavioural traits.
- 3634 **Focal species, taxa, process, landscape:** Those species, taxa, processes and landscapes focused on in  
3635 ERA. Focal species/taxa are indicative for specific habitats as well as vulnerable to the potential  
3636 stressor of concern and in this way represent a larger group of other species/taxa to be protected. A  
3637 focal process is indicative for an essential ecological process vulnerable to the potential stressor of  
3638 concern and in this way representative for other ecological processes. A focal landscape concerns the  
3639 type of landscape that has to be considered in the environmental scenario in order to allow a realistic  
3640 worst-case ERA for the focal species/taxa of concern.

- 3641 **Food web:** A representation of the various paths of energy flow through populations in the community  
3642 (Ricklefs, 1990).
- 3643 **Functional group:** A collection of organisms with similar functional trait attributes, and that are likely  
3644 to be similar in their response to environmental changes and effects on ecosystem functioning (Hooper  
3645 et al. 2002).
- 3646 **Functional redundancy:** A characteristic of species within an ecosystem where certain species  
3647 contribute in equivalent ways to an ecosystem function such that one species may substitute for  
3648 another. Note that species that are redundant for one ecosystem function may not be redundant for  
3649 others.
- 3650 **Functional trait:** A measurable property (e.g. mobility, feeding behavior, trophic level, and place in  
3651 the food web) of an organism, which has demonstrable links to the organism's function (Lavorel et al.,  
3652 1997; Harrington et al., 2010).
- 3653 **Genetically modified organism (GMO):** An organism, with the exception of human beings, in which  
3654 the genetic material has been altered in a way that does not occur naturally by mating and/or natural  
3655 recombination (EC, 2001).
- 3656 **Hazard (harmful characteristics):** The characteristics of a potential stressor that can cause harm to  
3657 or adverse effects on human health and/or the environment.
- 3658 **Hysteresis:** The time-based dependence of an ecosystem function on current and past levels of  
3659 stressor. The dependence arises because the history of the system affects the state of the ecosystem  
3660 function.
- 3661  
3662 **Indirect effect:** An indirect effect involves effects being transmitted to the specified receptor through  
3663 an indirect route involving one or more other, intermediary, receptors. A predatory non-target  
3664 organism for example could be affected indirectly by a stressor in several ways, including effects of  
3665 the stressor reducing the abundance of its prey species, its intra-specific or inter-specific competitors,  
3666 its pathogens or its parasites.
- 3667 **In-field area:** The in-crop area and its boundaries that are managed by the farmer in the context of the  
3668 crop management.
- 3669 **Internal recovery:** The population recovery facilitated by the survival of individuals or resting  
3670 propagules (e.g., seeds or ephippia), and their subsequent growth and/or reproduction, depends upon  
3671 surviving individuals within the area affected (previously or currently) by a stressor (i.e., excluding  
3672 population recovery facilitated by immigration – see also external recovery).
- 3673 **Intragenesis:** A genetic modification of a recipient organism that leads to a combination of different  
3674 gene fragments from donor organism(s) of the same or a sexually compatible species as the recipient.  
3675 These may be arranged in a sense or antisense orientation compared to their orientation in the donor  
3676 organism. Intragenesis involves the insertion of a reorganised, full or partial coding region of a gene  
3677 frequently combined with another promoter and/or terminator from a gene of the same species or a  
3678 crossable species.
- 3679 **Invasive alien species (IAS):** Plants, animals, pathogens and other organisms that are non-native to an  
3680 ecosystem, and which may cause economic or environmental harm or adversely affect human health.  
3681 The EFSA plant health panel assesses risks posed by invasive alien species that are harmful to plant  
3682 health. Therefore, within the context of this opinion, the term IAS refers to invasive alien species that  
3683 are harmful to plant health. Strictly, the term “invasive” refers to the tendency of a species to disperse  
3684 and extend its spatial range, or colonize systems from which it was previously absent. An organism is  
3685 “alien” if it does not naturally occur in a system or area.

- 3686 **Landscape:** An area comprising a system of interest (e.g. agricultural system) at a relatively large  
3687 scale resulting in heterogeneity in space such as fields or habitat patches.
- 3688 **Life-history trait:** See demographic trait.
- 3689 **Measurement endpoint:** Measurable quality related to the valued characteristics chosen as the  
3690 assessment (Suter et al., 1993). Within the context of ERAs that fall under the remit of EFSA this  
3691 concerns a quantifiable response to a potential stressor that is related to the assessment endpoint.  
3692
- 3693 **Metapopulation:** Populations of the same species connected through immigration and emigration  
3694 (Hanski and Gilpin, 1991).
- 3695 **Minimum viable population:** An estimate of the lower bound in number of individuals required for a  
3696 high probability of survival of a population over a given period of time.
- 3697 **Non-target arthropod (NTA):** An arthropod species that is not intended to be affected by the  
3698 potential stressor under consideration.
- 3699 **Non-target organism (NTO):** An organism that is not intended to be affected by the assessed stressor  
3700 under consideration.
- 3701 **Normal operating range (NOR):** The acceptable bounds or range in values of a measurement  
3702 endpoint that is normally observed during a pre-defined period in the undisturbed ecosystem of  
3703 concern.
- 3704 **Off-field area:** Area outside the managed “in-field area”.
- 3705 **Plant Protection Product (PPP):** A substance (or device) used to protect (crop) plants from damage  
3706 by killing or reducing pest organisms or by mitigating its effects.
- 3707 **Potential recovery:** The disappearance of the stressor to a level/concentration at which it no longer  
3708 has adverse effects on the ecological entities of interest and after which recovery of impacted  
3709 populations theoretically can start if there is a ready supply of propagules (e.g. offspring of surviving  
3710 individuals or recolonisation).
- 3711 **Population:** A group of individuals of the same species.
- 3712 **Potential recovery:** The point in time at which the stressor diminishes to a level at which it no longer  
3713 has adverse effects on the ecological entities of interest and after which recovery of impacted  
3714 populations theoretically can start if there is a ready supply of propagules (e.g. offspring of surviving  
3715 individuals or recolonisation).
- 3716 **Potential stressor:** used as “potential environmental stressor” and meaning any physical, chemical, or  
3717 biological entity resulting from the use of a regulated product or the introduction of an invasive alien  
3718 plant species related to the food/feed chain that is assessed in any area of EFSA’s remit and that can  
3719 induce an adverse response in a receptor (Romeis et al. 2011). Potential stressors may adversely affect  
3720 specific natural resources or entire ecosystems, including plants and animals, as well as the  
3721 environment with which they interact ([http://www.epa.gov/risk\\_assessment/basicinformation.htm](http://www.epa.gov/risk_assessment/basicinformation.htm)).
- 3722 **Press disturbance:** Relatively long-term disturbance due to gradual or cumulative pressure on a  
3723 system. In ERA it concerns a long-term response of an endpoint following a single or repeated  
3724 exposure to one or more stressors.
- 3725 **Protection goal:** The objectives of environmental policies, typically defined in law or regulations  
3726 (Romeis et al., 2011).

- 3727 **Pulse disturbance:** Disturbance that occurs as a relatively discrete event in time. In ERA it concerns a  
3728 response of an endpoint following exposure to a stressor in which both the exposure and effect periods  
3729 are relatively short-term.
- 3730 **Recovery option:** Specific protection goal option accepting some population-level effects of the  
3731 assessed stressor if ecological recovery takes place within an acceptable time-period.
- 3732 **Recovery time:** The time period from when the stressor has dropped to a level/concentration at which  
3733 it no longer has adverse effects until the moment that the ecological entity or process has returned to  
3734 its normal operation range.
- 3735 **Refugia:** An area in which an ecological entity can survive through a period of unfavourable  
3736 conditions.
- 3737 **Resilience:** The amount of disturbance that can be absorbed by an ecosystem before the system  
3738 redefines its structure (i.e. deviates from its normal operation range), or the time (recovery time) it  
3739 takes for the ecosystem to return to a stable state, within the normal operation range following, the  
3740 disturbance (Gunderson, 2000).
- 3741 **Resistance:** 1. A genetic adaptation allowing an organism to cope with the effect of exposure to a  
3742 stressor to which it once was susceptible. 2. The property of an ecosystem to resist change when  
3743 exposed to a stressor.
- 3744 **Risk:** The combination of the magnitude of the consequences of a hazard, if it occurs, and the  
3745 likelihood that the consequences occur.
- 3746 **Service providing unit (SPU):** The systematic and functional components of biodiversity necessary to  
3747 deliver a given ecosystem service at the level required by service beneficiaries (Luck et al., 2003;  
3748 Vanderwalle et al., 2008).
- 3749 **Sink population:** A local sub-population within a spatially-structured population that does not produce  
3750 enough offspring to maintain itself through future generations without immigrants from other  
3751 populations.
- 3752 **Source population:** A local sub-population within a spatially-structured population that produces an  
3753 excess of offspring above those needed to maintain itself through future generations. The excess  
3754 offspring provide a source of immigrants to other sub-populations.
- 3755 **Species trait:** A species trait is a well-defined, measurable, phenotypic or ecological character of an  
3756 organism, generally measured at the individual level, but often applied as the mean state of a species  
3757 (McGill et al., 2006; Rubach et al., 2011). Traits reflect the morphological, physiological, behavioural,  
3758 ecological or life-history expression of an organism's adaptations to its environment that may also be  
3759 regarded as properties of the taxon or population to which the organism belongs (Frimpong and  
3760 Angermeier, 2010).
- 3761 **Specific protection goal (SPG):** An explicit expression of the environmental value to be protected,  
3762 operationally defined as an ecological entity and its attributes (Suter et al., 1993).
- 3763 **Stressor:** Any physical, chemical, or biological entity that can induce an adverse response in a  
3764 receptor (Romeis et al. 2011).
- 3765 **Threshold option:** Specific protection goal option accepting no to negligible population-level effects  
3766 of exposure to an assessed stressor.

- 3767 **Trait:** A well-defined, measurable, phenotypic or ecological character of an organism, generally  
3768 measured at the individual level, but often applied as the mean state of a species (McGill et al., 2006).
- 3769 **Voltinism:** A trait of a species pertaining to its number of broods or generation per year or per season.
- 3770 **Vulnerable species:** A vulnerable species is a species with a relatively high sensitivity for a specific  
3771 stressor, a high chance to become exposed and/or high risks of indirect effects plus a poor potential  
3772 for population recovery.

3773 **ACRONYMS**

ALMaSS	Animal, Landscape and Man Simulation System
BIOHAZ Panel	EFSA Panel on Biological Hazards
Bt	<i>Bacillus thuringiensis</i>
CBD	Convention on Biological Diversity
CEF Unit	Food Ingredients and Packagings Unit
DAISIE	Delivering Alien Invasive Species Inventories for Europe
EC	European Commission
ECx	Concentration where x % effect was observed/calculated
ECHA	European Chemicals Agency
ECPA	European Crop Protection Association
EEA	European Environmental Agency
EFSA	European Food Safety Authority
EMA	European Medicines Agency
EPA	Environmental Protection Agency
ERA	Environmental Risk Assessment
EU	European Union
FEEDAP Panel	EFSA Panel on Additives and Products or Substances used in Animal Feed
FOCUS	FORum for the Co-ordination of pesticide fate models and their USE
GIS	Geographic Information System
GM	Genetically modified
GMHT	Genetically modified herbicide tolerant
GMO(s)	Genetically modified organism(s)
GMO Panel	EFSA Panel on genetically modified organisms
GMP	Genetically modified plant
IAS	Invasive alien species (that are harmful to plant health for this opinion)
IPCS	International Programme on Chemical Safety

JRC	Joint Research Centre
MDD	Minimum detectable difference
NOR	Normal operating range
NTA	Non-target arthropod
NTO	Non-target organism
OECD	Organisation for Economic and Co-operation Development
PEC	Predicted environmental concentration
PEC <sub>max</sub>	Maximum predicted environmental concentration
PEC <sub>twa</sub>	Time-weighted average predicted environmental concentration
PLH Panel	EFSA Panel on plant health
PNEC	Predicted no effect concentration
PPP(s)	Plant protection product(s)
PPR	Plant protection residue
PPR Panel	EFSA Panel on plant protection residue
REACH	Registration, Evaluation, Authorisation and Restriction of Chemicals
SCENIHR	Scientific Committee on Emerging and Newly Identified Health Risks
SCEHR	Scientific Committee for Environmental Health Risks
SPG	Specific protection goal
SPU	Service providing unit
UK	United Kingdom
US	United States
USA	United States of America
WHO	World Health Organisation

3774